CANADA'S CIVIL WAR

HUSSEIN TARGET



DESERT SHIELD SHOWDOWN

COLOMBIA'S KILLER KIDS

FRANCE'S FOREIGN LEGION

FORTRESS TAIWAN



This your give your and save up to 5700

SPECIAL HOLIDAY GIFT OFFER

GIFT OF SOLDIER OF FORTUNE FOR AS LITTLE AS \$19.95

Save up to 57% off one-year single-copy price*

First Gift -- \$24.95+

Additional Gifts —\$19.95+

Given	By:	name (please print)
		name (please print)

address		
city/state/zip	Charge my VISA MC	XSDA0G
Card # Exp. date	Signature	
SEND TO: (A gift card will be sent to an	nounce each gift)	*
Gift #1	Gift #2	
address	address	
city/state/zip	city/state/zip	

XSDADE

Payment must accompany order. + Offer good in U.S. only. All other countries add \$21.00 each for postage. Allow 6 to 8 weeks for first copy. *Savings based on annual newsstand rate of \$47.40. Expires 1-31-91

SPECIAL	HOLIDAY (GIFT OFFER	

Α	CI	ET	OF	SOLDIER FOR AS LIT	OF	FOR	LINE
	GI			FOR AS LIT	TLE A	s \$1	9.95

Save up to 57% off one-year single-copy price*

First Gift -- \$24.95+ Additional Gifts -\$19.95+

Given By:	e print)		
address			···· = = = = = = = = = = = = = = = = =
city/state/zip	d (US funds only) C	harge my UISA MC	XSDAOC
Card #	Exp. date	Signature	
SEND TO: (A gift o	ard will be sent to ann	ounce each gift)	
Gift #1		Gift #2	16
address		address	
city/state/zip		city/state/zip	

WHAT SOF **STANDS FOR:**

The continued support of the **POW/MIAs in** Southeast Asia.

The maintenance of a strong U.S. national defense policy.

The support of U.S. police and law enforcement agencies.

• The support of U.S. military veterans.

• The fight against international terrorism.

The objective, indepth reporting of combat worldwide.

The democratic process of government in support of basic freedoms and human rights for people worldwide.

The support of the Constitutional right for Americans to keep and bear arms.

The support of U.S. military and democratic freedom fighter forces throughout the world.

XSDAOF

Payment must accompany order. + Offer good in U.S. only. All other countries add \$21.00 each for postage. Allow 6 to 8 weeks for firat copy. *Savings based on annual newsstand rate of \$47.40. Expires 1-31-91





FEATURES

THE DAMNED

DIE HARD Pierre Dufour Looking for overseas fun, travel, and adventure? You'll get at least one of the three with the French Foreign Legion - still one of the world's best training grounds for the international soldier of fortune 32

Canada's Civil War - Page 38



CANADA'S

CIVIL WAR John Coleman On 11 July 1990, our pacific neighbor up north suddenly found itself on the brink of war - against itself. On one side stood the forces of Quebec and Canada, and on the other the Mohawk Indian Nation. Both were armed, both were ready to fight - and neither side would blink 38

LITTLE MURDERERS Steve Salisbury Colombia's drug cartels have corrupted nearly every facet of their society - including their children. Our Senior Foreign Correspondent reports on the new breed of kids who kill for money 48

FORTRESS TAIWAN Robert MacKenzie Forty years after Chiang fled to Formosa, the Republic of China still stands fast as a bastion of freedom. SOF's Unconventional Ops Editor went to take a look at those who'd keep it that way 52

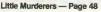
SPECIAL MIDDLE EAST COVERAGE SECTION

DESERT SHIELD SHOWDOWN What Iraq's got	Tom Marks 56
DATELINE: SOMEWHERE IN THE GULF OF OMAN . SOF's Editor/Publisher in the AO	Robert K. Brown 60
ESCAPE FROM KUWAIT Coming out alive	Alan Malcher 62
WORLD RALLIES TO KUWAIT What our allies are doing	Bob Poos 64
• SPEC OPS IN THE GULF WAR How the U.S. will play it	Chuck Fremont 65
TERRORISTS BACK HUSSEIN War on another front	Neil Livingstone 67
GOIN' MOBILE Calling up the troops	Bob Poos 68

A BETTER BELLY GUN Peter G. Kokalis

SOF's Tech Editor T&Es Smith & Wesson's Model 640 Centennial







Dateline: Somewhere in the Gulf of Oman - Page 60

COLUMNS

Bulletin Board	4
World Sitrep	5
Adventure Quartermaster Hovercraft and mug shots	6
Combat Craft POW: staying alive	8
In Review Deadly Force Payback	12
Special Advertising Section Cutlery Shoppe	13
I Was There	22
FLAK	24
FULL AUTO	28
Supply Locker	38
Advertisers Index	91
Classified	93
	-

COVER

70

Desert Shield - the largest call-up of U.S. military personnel and materiel since Vietnam. By the time you read this, we may already be at war with a madman, or we may still be holding that "line in the sand." Whatever happens, it's our tens of thousands of U.S. military men and women who stand on the edge, and we owe them our deepest respect and greatest support. Soldier of Fortune Magazine dedicates this issue to those who answered the call. Photo: SIPA/Delahaye

INSET: Canada suddenly found itself on the brink of a civil war, yet few in the United States seemed to know anything about it. Managing Editor John Coleman traveled up north twice to dig behind the scenes, and encountered thousands of young men standing ready to kill each other. Why? His story begins on page 38. Photo: John Coleman

DECEMBER 90

COMMAND GUIDANCE

I intend to use a single criterion in choosing candidates in this year's election. How a candidate stands on Second Amendment issues will determine how I will vote.

This does not represent single issue voting on my part. A candidate's stand on the Second Amendment reveals at least as much about his or her value structure and character as it does about his or her feelings on the right to keep and bear arms.

You do not have to dig very deeply into the voting records of the Congress, for example, to realize that those members who support gun rights are almost without exception the same ones who have voted for a strong military over the years, and that those who have voted for gun control are the same ones who regularly vote to gut the defense budget. Those favoring gun control include the same band of liberals who less than three months before Iraq's attempt to wipe Kuwait off the map proposed cutting the defense budget by 50% in 10 years — and who have continued to favor that particular piece of low treason even as American fighting men deployed to Saudi Arabia.

The same applies to crime. Those who support gun ownership have consistently voted to take back the streets from the criminal element. Those who favor gun control have consistently voted for the permissive approach to law enforcement that is swiftly rendering American cities unfit for human habitation.

Those favoring gun ownership believe in the right of self-defense and the importance of self-reliance. Those opposing gun ownership believe that the right of self-defense poses a danger to the social order, and that the only way to insure domestic tranquility is to teach Americans to be personally helpless and reliant on government. That explains why they have squandered hundreds of billions of dollars in national treasure on the creation of a welfare state whose client groups have higher rates of poverty, illiteracy, drug addiction and overall dependency than they did before the programs designed to help them were put in place.

History shows that those favoring gun ownership are the original environmentalists. It was advocates of the shooting sports who gave Americans a system of national parks and national forests that is the envy of the world and saved dozens of species from extinction. The gun control movement's view of environmentalism is the creation of a world in which the rights of rats are treated with more respect than the rights of human beings.

The bedrock distinction is that those who are prepared to defend the right to keep and bear arms value their liberty more than their safety, while those who would subvert the Second Amendment propose throwing away their freedom in order to save their skins — despite the fact that the passage of 20,000 gun laws has left the United States a demonstrably more violent and dangerous society than it was before.

Make no mistake: The 1990 election will be pivotal in the fight to preserve the Second Amendment. Voting this year is more than a right; it is a duty. Gun owners who do not take it on themselves to discover the views of the candidates on gun control and vote to rid the government of anti-gun candidates are throwing away their their right to keep and bear arms — and a great deal more as well — as surely as if they took a torch and cut their weapons in half. \Re

SOLDIER OF FORTUNE (ISSN 0145-6784/USPS 120-510) is published monthly by SOLDIER OF FORTUNE Magazine, Inc., Boulder, Colorado. Second Class Postage Paid at Boulder, CO. POSTMASTER: Send address changes to SOLDIER OF FORTUNE, Subscription Department, P.O. Box 348, Mt. Morris, IL 61054. U.S. subscription rates for twelve monthly issues: \$28.00. All foreign subscriptions add \$21.00. U.S. FUNDS ONLY. Single-Issue Price — U.S., \$3.95; United Kingdom, £2.60; Canada, \$4.75. For subscription inquiries and address changes, please write SOLDIER OF FORTUNE, P.O. Box 693, Boulder, Colorado 80306, or call 1-800-435-0715.

CONTRIBUTORS: Mansucripts, photographs, drawings are submitted at the contributor's own risk. Material should be mailed to Articles Editor, SOLDIER OF FORTUNE, P.O. Box 693, Boulder, CO 80366), and cannot be returned unless accompanied by sufficient postage. Any material acepted is subject to such revision as is necessary to meet the editorial requirements of SOF. All manuscripts must be typed double-spaced. All photographs should be credited and be accurately identified. Payment will be made at rates current at time of publication. Editorial office phone number is 303-449-3750.

Copyright © 1990 by SOLDIER OF FORTUNE Magazine, Inc. All Rights Reserved.

MAGAZINE STAFF

Editor/Publisher Robert K. Brown
Managing Editor John Coleman
Senior Editor Don McLean
Technical Editor Peter G. Kokalis
Associate Editors S. Max
Production Manager Kathleen Allard
Art/Production Assistant Linda Keschl
Electronic Graphics/
Layout Deborah Homer

Foreign Correspondents

Contributing Editors

Advertising/Marketing/

Expo Director John Bressem	Exp
Administrative/Convention	Admi
Assistant Dianne McLeod	Ass
CirculationT. (Lefty) Wilson	Circu
Business Manager	
& Controller John H. McCulloch	& C
Bookkeeper Sharon Windsor	Book
SOF Exchange Carole Hayden	SOF
Mail/Warehouseman Jeff Bergeon	Mail/
Receptionist Lynne Manchester	Rece
Special Projects Coordinator . John Kreiger	Speci

In Memoriam

Craig Nunn — Art Director • Lance Motley — Foreign Correspondent • Barry Sadler — Contributing Editor

NOTICE: SOLDIER OF FORTUNE Magazine is a magazine of national and international distribution. There may be products of which sale, possession or interstate transportation may be restricted, prohibited or subject to speciallicensing requirements in your state. Purchasers should consult the local law enforcement authorities in their area. All data in this publication, technical or otherwise, is based upon personal experience or individuals using specific tools, products, equipment and components under particular conditions and circumstances, some of which may not be reported in the article and which Soldier of Fortune has not otherwise verified. Soldier of Fortune, its agents, officers and employees disclaim any responsibility for all liability, injuries or damages .

MODERN WEAPONS CACHING A Down-to-Earth Approach to Beating the

Government Gun Grab by Ragnar Benson

The time to prepare is now. Firearms owners who have fought to hold onto their constitutional freedoms within the framework of the law must literally take their weapons underground-bury them-or expect to have them confiscated. In New Jersey, the wheels are already turning, Like something right out of Red Square, a law has passed requiring most owners of semiautomatic weapons to give them up. Ragnar Benson has spent years preparing for the kind of worst-case scenario that is taking shape in the U.S., and he has refined weapons caching down to a science. Now, with the need for such drastic measures looming ever larger on the horizon, you'll learn how to construct a cache guaranteed to weather the elements for years to come, and you'll find out where to place it in order to outwit the authorities and beat their high-tech metal detectors. Follow Ragnar's example and look to the future with both mistrust and a will to prevail. 5 1/2 x 8 1/2, softcover, photos, 104 pp. \$14.00



PALADIN

PRESS

AR-7 SUPER SYSTEMS by Duncan Long

The lightweight, rugged AR-7 has long been a favorite of hunters, explorers, survivalists and U.S. Air Force pilots. Now Duncan Long reveals his secrets about this classic rifle and the Explorer II. Learn how to upgrade this weapon with custom and do-ityourself modifications, how to fieldstrip and detail-strip, how to buy one used, and its value as a collector's item. 5 1/2 x 8 1/2, softcover, photos, illus. 144 pp. \$15.00

FAST & FANCY SHOOTERS Watch the greatest handgunners, riflemen and shotounners of all time in the fastest, fanciest displays of shooting prowess ever seen. You'll marvel as gunners hit aspinn tablets from the hip at 10 feet, pick off in midair empty cases ejecting from a pump-action .22 rifle and blast a revolver at an incredible 600 rounds per minute! Guaranteed to amaze. entertain and instruct anyone who's ever picked up a gun. Color, 75 min. VHS only. \$59.95



MAKE MY DAY! Hayduke's Best Revenge Techniques for the Punks in Your Life Hayduke is back and meaner than ever with this all-new bag of bully-

busting tricks. Hundreds of ideas from readers who rallied to George's stirring cry ("Do unto others before they do unto you") fill this antic anthology that will amaze and amuse you. Make My Day! is for entertainment only. 5 1/2 x 8 1/2, hardcover, 224 pp. \$17.95



U.S. NAVY SEALs World War II - Korea - Vietnam Middle East · Grenada · Panama Elite warriors of stealth, sabotage and silent missions of death, SEALs have been the U.S. military's shock force in 50 years of global conflict. In this new eo release, you'll see rare footage vide of SEALs in action from WWII to today's "dirty little wars." Much of this material has never been available to the public . . . until now. Color, approx. 35 min., VHS only. \$29.95 \$29.95

HOLIDAY DISCOUNT

Use the "Holiday Offer" box on the order form and deduct 20% from any order of \$50.00 or more! This offer is being extended to you, our valued customers. It is our way of saying, "Have a great Holiday Season!" **ORDER NOW** to take advantage of this opportunity! Offer ends January 1, 1991. (Available to retail customers only.)

MONEY-BACK GUARANTEE --- DEALER INQUIRIES INVITED Paladin Press • P.O. Box 1307 • Boulder, CO 80306 • (303)443-7250 (Videotapes are nonreturnable. Damaged tapes will be replaced.)



U.S. NAVY SEAL COMBAT MANUAL One of the rarest FMs in the field of military collecting, with special emphasis on underwater demolition techniques and explosives. Equipment and tactics employed by this elite fighting force are covered, as are SEAL weapons, communications, diving, infiltration and exfiltration, survival and more. 8 1/2 x 11, softcover, photos, illus., 240 pp. \$14.95

GET EVEN The Video

Color, 40 min., VHS only.

hardcover, fiction, 368 pp.

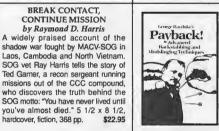
BREAK CONTACT,

CONTINUE MISSION

by Raymond D. Harris

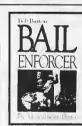
Laos, Cambodia and North Vietnam





SCREW UNTO OTHERS **Revenge Tactics for All** Occasions

by George Hayduke Watch out! The Master Trickster is back with over 140 mischievous tactics custom-designed for that special someone who has made your life miserable. This revenge manual shows how to use technology, manure, newspapers and more to help you savor your vengeance! For entertainment only! 5 1/2 x 8 1/2, \$17.95 hardcover, 252 pp.



The definitive book on U.S. Navy SEALs' role in Vietnam, Accounts of combat missions reveal incredible acts of skill and valor by SEAL troops under fire. Sixteen pages of rare photos show SEALs in training, on patrol in VC territory and moving up canals in the Mekong Delta. 5 1/2 x 8 canals in the Mekong Source 1/2, hardcover, photos, 272 pp. \$24.95

\$29.95

MODERN

WEAPONS

CACHING

NAR BUNSTEN

SEALS IN VIETNAM

An Inside Look

In the jungles and canals of Vietnam, U.S. Navy SEALs waged a war of

terror against the Vietcong. This

action-packed video shows SEALs in

training, preparing for missions and

hauling in terrified VC prisoners.

Voice-overs of SEAL veterans tell you

what it was like to go out on deadly

excursions deep into enemy territory and the special skills it took to get

back alive. Color, approx. 30 min.

SEALS

UDT/SEAL Operations

in Vietnam by T.L. Bosiljevac

VHS only.

PAYBACK! Advanced Backstabbing and **Mudslinging Techniques** by George Hayduke

The "Dirty Harry of Literati," a.k.a. George Hayduke, strikes again with another deadly shot of revenge. Get back at life's bullies, bad guys and bureaucracies with these tearjerking tidbits of do-it-yourself terrorism. For entertainment pur-poses only. 5 1/2 x 8 1/2, hardcover, 196 pp." \$17.95

BAIL ENFORCER The Advanced Bounty Hunter

by Bob Burton America's most successful bounty hunter reveals advanced details and tricks of hunting and capturing humans. Learn how to obtain an arrest contract, surveillance tips, what to wear during a bust, how to work with the police, hazards of the use of deadly force, how to avoid your own arrest, legal precedents of the trade and more. 5 1/2 x 8 1/2, softcover, photos, 216 pp. \$16.95

PALADIN PRESS P.O. Box 1307-0LS Boulder, CO 80306 Please Send Me The Following Titles:	CREDIT CARD ORDERS CALL TOLL FREE 1-800-392-2400 Call 24 hours a day, 7 days a week, from any state but Alaska. Send \$1.00 for 50-page CATALOG of 300 titles (free with order).
	CARD#
NAME	
Address S	PLEASE INCLUDE POSTAGE & HANDING \$3.50 TATE ZIP TOTAL

BULLETIN BOARD



Take a flying leap — next 19-28 April with the International Association of Airborne Veterans, in Thailand. Jump from a Royal Thai Air Force C-123 and a Royal Thai Special Forces balloon, plus enjoy tours, training and demonstrations. For info write IAAV, Suite 181, Dept. SOF, 606 W. Barry St., Chicago, IL 60657, or phone (321) 327-3120. Photo: courtesy of IAAV

SUPPORT OUR TROOPS IN THE

MIDDLE EAST!... SOF is collecting paperback books for our service men and women on duty in the Gulf - you patriotic readers can help by sending what you have: single copies or a truckload. SOF will repackage and forward them to an Air National Guard unit which will fly them to Saudi land. Please help! In consideration of the customs regulations and sensitivities of our Saudi Arabian allies, keep in mind that we cannot send books with pictures of women on the cover. Donors will be acknowledged in SOF if they desire. Send your paperbacks (be generous) to: Books For The Troops, c/o SOF, Box 693, Boulder CO 80306.

MAIL FOR OUR TROOPS WEL-COME! SOME RESTRICTIONS

APPLY... As we go to press, American service personnel ashore in Saudi Arabia can receive only first class mail of 12 ounces or less, and mail addressed for any point in Saudi Arabia can be rejected if it contains pictures of nude or semi-nude people, pork or pork by-products, alcohol, firearms, or religious material contrary to the Islamic faith. These restrictions do not apply to personnel aboard Navy ships operating in the Middle East.

To write a specific service person, address them with full name, rank, serial number, organization and/or unit number, and appropriate Middle East APO or FPO number if known. If this is not known, address them at their last military address and it will be forwarded. Mail in support of our service people in general, or to service personnel you do not know, can also be addressed to the following:

• Any U.S. Marine, Operation Desert Shield, APO New York, NY 09848-0006 (for land-based Marines)

• Any U.S. Marine (or Sailor), Operation Desert Shield, FPO New York, NY 09866-0006 (for Navy and Marine personnel on board ships).

Mail may also be sent to "Any Soldier, Sailor, Marine, Airman" of the following specific units:

 USS INDEPENDENCE CV-62, FPO San Francisco, CA 96618-2760

 USS SARATOGA CV-60, FPO New York, NY 09543-2740

 USS DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER CVN-69, FPO New York, NY 09532-2830

 USS INCHON LPH-12, FPO New York, NY 09529-1655

• USS NASHVILLE LPD-13, FPO New York, NY 09579-1715 USS FAIRFAX COUNTY LST-

1193, FPO New York, NY 09569-1814 • USS SCOTT, FPO New York, NY 09587-1267

 USS TAYLOR FFG-50, FPO Miami, FL 34093-1504

• USS ROBERT G. BRADLEY FFG-49, FPO Miami, FL 34090-1503

• USS ELMER MONTGOMERY FF-1082, FPO Miami, FL 34092-1442

 USS SPRUANCE DD-963, FPO New York, NY 09587-1201

 USS SAMPSON DDG-10, FPO Miami, FL 34093-1240

 USS SAMUEL B. ROBERTS FFG-58, FPO New York, NY 09586-1512

 USS WISCONSIN BB-64, FPO New York, NY 09552-1130

 USS MOUNT WHITNEY LCC-20, FPO New York, NY 09517-3310

• USS *JOHN KNOX* DD-983, FPO Miami, FL 34092-1221

 U.S. ARMY 82ND AIRBORNE DI-VISION, APO New York, NY 09656-0000

 U.S. ARMY 24TH INFANTRY DIVISION (MECH), APO New York, NY 09309-0000

• U.S. ARMY 101ST AIRBORNE DIVISION, APO New York, NY 09309-0000

 USAF STRATEGIC AIR COMMAND, B-52 SQD COMMANDER, c/o NAVSUPPACT Diego Garcia, FPO San Francisco, CA' 96685

• USMC DETACHMENT, U.S. EMBASSY AMMAN, JORDAN, APO New York, NY 09892

Get those cards and letters rolling folks, let our people in the Gulf know that you (and SOF) care!

COMPUTER GEEKS 'N' GUN

RIGHTS ... Dozens of gun-related computer bulletin boards have been located and compiled by Combat Arms of Castro Valley, California, and a coordinated network is emerging thanks to their efforts. Yep, this time around Paul Revere may well make his rounds on a phone modem. Contacts: [voice] 415-538-6544, [BBS] 415-537-1777, [Fido Net Node] 1:161:/357. Fastest way there is to keep up with the gun grabbers. Give 'em a ring and find out what's going on. Or is it a beep. Or a command. Whatever.

WORLD SITREP

AFGHANISTAN: resistance leaders rejected proposal from Najibullah regime to set up joint commission, asking "Would the Allies have agreed for a moment to let the Nazis participate in elections?"... ANGOLA: over 10,000 have starved to death this year due to drought and famine ... ARMENIA: sent

Moscow a "when in the of course human events" declaration, has enlisted paramilitary groups as parliamentary quards ... dissidents continue to seize arms ... BULGARIA: food rationing in many cities, including capital of Sophia ... has elected Zhelyu Zhelev, first non-communist president in over 40 years ... BURMA: Burmese security forces fired on peaceful demonstration led by monks in

Mandalay, killing four ... still no signs of the voted-out military regime leaving ... COLOMBIA: Gustavo de Jesus Gaviria, cousin of Pablo Escobar and head of cartel's terrorist and assassination activities, killed in shootout with Colombian narcs ... ČSFR: more than 220,000 Czechoslovaks who suffered political persecution under the commies will split some \$95 million in compensation under new rehabilitation law ... CUBA: concertina and 100-yard no man's land around Spanish embassy where dissident Cubans are holed up ... five others holed up in Belgian embassy ... meanwhile, with bread already rationed, Cubans can now buy a chicken only every nine days ... DDR: hurting for spares, Jagdfliegergeschwader 3 has cut individual time on MiG-29s to five hours a month ... pilots also miffed because the five billion marks saved in their retirement fund was siphoned off for other things by former regime ... all good things must end department: after generations of use by Prussians, Impenalists, Nazis and communists, East German army has scrapped the goose step in preparation for merger into a pan-German army ... EL SALVA-DOR: FMLN purges have wasted at least 40 of their own ... recent Gallup poll indicated 72% of the folks there back Cristiani --- while two Marxist politicos rated 11 and 12% respectively

... FRANCE: scheduled to reduce troop strength by 50,000 (presently 509,000) ... FRG: arms giants Rheinmetall and Fried. Krupp to merge and be known as MaK System GmbH ... current plans for pan-German armed forces call for scrapping all Soviet equipment, including MiG-29 fighters ... INDIA: military



police captured Yasin Malik, head of Jammu-Kashmir Liberation Front, in night raid that killed 12 sleeping residents, injured 15; total killed since Indian crackdown nearly 1,000 ... IN-**DONESIA:** restoring relations with PRC after 23 years of discord that saw over a million killed in aftermath of PRCbacked coup attempt ... ITALY: President Cossiga calling for investigation of allegations CIA was behind wave of terrorist attacks in the 1970s, orchestrated through the P-2 Masonic Lodge ... JAPAN: has freed up \$5.4 billion in loans to China frozen after last year's bloody crackdown on freedom demonstrators ... Mayor Hitoshi Motoshima apologized for Japan's aggression before and during WWII at ceremony marking 45th anniversary of atom bombing of Nagasaki ... LEBANON: fierce fighting in Sidon between Iranianbacked fundamentalists and rival Shi'ite group working with Palestinians ... Palestinian Revolutionary Factions (PRF) released another Swiss hostage ... LIBERIA: stalemate and bloody schism in rebel ranks between Taylor and Johnson, West African multinational force hopes to keep lid on while things sort themselves out ... Marines evacuated U.S. personnel who wanted out ... LIECHTENSTEIN: tiny country between Switzerland and Austria will become UN's 160th member ... MON-

GOLIA: faced with first election in 69 years, communist party announced plans to allow private ownership of property ... PAKISTAN: embarking on MBT project, prototype "Khalid" (P-90) scheduled for trials by next June, will be modified Chinese Type 69-11 with 105mm rifled gun, uprated engine and improved armor ... meanwhile, police rounding up backers of old Bhutto regime ... PERU: new president Alberto Fujimori has declared state of emergency, sacked 200 officers and over 1,000 national police, charging them with corruption and links to paramilitary groups ... POLAND: gangs of thieves taking police head-on as crime continues to skyrocket ... associate director of U.S. Peace Corps for education was tear-gassed, stabbed, had leg broken twice by thieves at train station in Warsaw ... PRC: China tested 50-200 kiloton bomb at Lop Nor test site in Xinjiang province ... AT&T to sell PRC army \$5 million worth of commo gear ... SOUTH AFRICA: death toll continues to rise between warring tribal factions ... SOUTH KOREA: President Roh Taewoo said he would open gates at Panmunjon, invited North to do the same ... SRI LANKA: 85 Tamils hacked to death, over 100 injured by Moslems seeking retribution for 400 Moslems killed in Tamil attacks on villages and mosques ... SWEDEN: citing humanitarian reasons, Swedes will not extradite young hijacker of Aeroflot airliner back to USSR ... TAI-WAN: death-row inmates being offered option of fast bullet in brain instead of slow bullet in heart if they donate organs to medicine [not such a bizarre offer - doctors transplant hearts, not brains] ... THAILAND: will probably buy 300 of our surplus M60A1 and 350 M48A5 MBTs as part of a package that includes recovery vehicles, spares, electronics and small arms ... UNITED KINGDOM: Brits plan to cut Ghurka forces in half to only 4,000 after Hong Kong is handed over to PRC in 1997 ... URUGUAY: divers have found Spanish galleon El Preciado, believed to be carrying \$400 million in gold ... USSR: recent visitors report mass starvation in Turkmenistan; mayor of Moscow suburb Oktobersky noted that, "Mr. Gorbachev can't feed his hungry people with the love Americans hold for him." 🕱

ADVENTURE QUARTERMASTER

What two-passenger recreational vehicle floats like a boat, maneuvers like a plane, and looks like a spaceship? The RX2000 hovercraft, that's what. It's designed to fly 6-8 inches above land, water, ice, marsh and even snow. With

average fuel consumption estimated at about 2 gallons per hour, its two-cycle, 43 horsepower engine powers the RX2000 at up to 50 mph. Rated payload is up to 450 pounds. Standard equipment includes tachometer,

temperature gauge and bilge pump. The body is available in red, blue, yellow or white and is constructed of foam-filled fiberglass parts. Aside from recreational uses, this hovercraft would be handy for search and rescue units and meets all U.S. Coast Guard requirements for safety. Priced below \$10,000 the RX2000 might prove an excellent replacement for that rusting old truck behind the shed. For more information contact Hover Dynamics, Dept. SOF, Rt. 12, Box 774F, Little Mill Rd., Cumming, GA 30130; phone (404) 889-5660.

> ADVENTURE MUGS? ... Put some action in your morning cup of coffee. Just add your favorite hot beverage to one of Kaufmann's "Magic Mugs" and watch the military action design change right before your eyes. The photo shows the "before" and "after" designs. Magic Mugs work without use of dangerous chemicals and use just the heat from your drink to activate. A C-130 drops airborne

FLOAT LIKE A

BUTTERFLY

troops; an F-14 Tomcat scores a direct hit; the B-2 Stealth bomber disappears ... There are a total of 14 designs including Navy, NASA, Air Force and Airborne. Mugs are available from Kaufman's West, Dept. SOF, 1660 Eubank, Albuquerque, NM 87112. Price is \$12.95 per mug; two for \$24.95 (add shipping cost of \$3.95 for first mug and \$1 for each additional mug. Call Kaufmann's toll free 1-800-545-0933.

> **PRO BAG ...** From Eagle Industries comes a new Pro Shooters Bag with compartments for everything from extra ammunition, radios, tactical gear and tools, to extra firearms, cameras and first aid supplies. Constructed of heavy-duty 11 ounce Cordura nylon, this bag is padded with 7/8-inch closed cell foam. Velcro repositionable pockets and pouches allow you to configure the Pro Shooters Bag to meet your specific reguirements. Other notable features include a roomy main compartment, generous cargo pocket, zippered document and drop pocket. It can be carried by either the 2-inch-wide webbing handles or a detachable padded shoulder strap.

For more information contact: Eagle Industries Unlimited, Dept. SOF, 400 Biltmore, Suite 530-S, Fenton, MO 63026. **TAC-LINE** ... We've all found ourselves in the field needing a rope, string or thread; now there's a solution called Tac-Line. It's a compact dispenser that provides quick, tangle-free nylon parachute cord rated at 550 pound test.

A rugged 31/2x31/2x2-inch dis-

anded utting. penser contains 50 feet of cord with a built-in cutting blade for one-

handed cutting. Tac-Line comes with a cloth belt case and is an

NEW

10MM ... Auto-Ordnance

Corp recently re-

leased their new

ideal accessory for backpackers, police, fire and rescue personnel or anyone who often finds himself in need of rope for tying, hauling or in-field repairs. More information available from Tac-Line, Inc., Dept. SOF, PO Box 441, Madison, OH 44057.

10mm automatic pistol based on the same design as their Government Model 1911 A1 pistol. The new 10mm comes in blue finish with rubber wrap-around grips standard. Contact Bob Lippman for additional information: Auto-Ordnance Corp., Dept. SOF, Williams Lane, West Hurley, NY 12491.

IF YOU'VE RUN ACROSS A PROD-

UCT good enough to share with SOF readers let us know. Write SOF, P.O. Box 693, Boulder, CO 80306. Attn: AQM. ₹





Soar with us high over London where Spitfires and Messerschmitts clash in the skies. Dive with us deep in the Atlantic where the hunt goes on for a real *Red October*. Battle by battle, *The Military Book Club* lets you witness history as it's made.



COMBAT CRAFT POW, You Can Come Back Alive

morale even under the most trying

circumstances ... a never failing hope of

rescue, able to repress hostility, physi-

cally adaptable to a strange environ-

thing

those rations

grass,

Let's look

first.

ment, and willing to eat anything."

by Bill Rosky

IT'S happened to 137,800 American fighting men since the onset of World War II: capture. And there needn't be a war on for it to happen to you. Ask the surviving crew members of

the USS Pueblo, who were captured by the North Koreans on 23 January 1968, and held for 11 months after their vessel was seized on the high seas. (Not until the passage of the FY 1990-91 National Defense Authorization Act did the U.S.



American POWs cheering their liberators at the infamous Japanese prison camp at Cabanatuan, Philippines, in January of 1945. Photo: National Archives

government finally change their status from "detainees" to POWs - a mere 22 years later.) Or ask the Marine guard detachment that was at the U.S. Embassy in Iran in 1979.

Many books, magazine and newspaper articles have been written by and about POWs. Their experiences have been the subject of numerous documentaries, interviews, and studies. An examination of these sources yields important principles of survival.

First, indelibly engrave this on your brain, and never forget it no matter how rough the going gets - even in the worst POW camps in every war, most men survive. In World War II, 1% of Americans held prisoner by the Germans died in captivity, while 40% of those in Japanese POW camps died. In the Korean War 38% of Americans held captive by the North Koreans and Chinese died, compared to 15% of those who were POWs during the war in Vietnam. If what's past is prologue, this means that your odds of survival in a POW camp are between 60% at worst and 99% at best, but probably about 85%. Remember that.

One study, published by the VA's Office of Planning and Program Evaluation (Study of Former Prisoners of War, 1982), concluded that survivors of POW camps were "possessed of high

bark, roots, leaves, insects, everything. Men have died in POW camps simply because they had an aversion to unfamiliar types of food. Lieutenant Colonel Nick Rowe, who was held captive by the VC for five years and was later responsible for

developing the SERE (Survival, Evasion, Resistance, and Escape) School at Fort Bragg, summed up what your philosophy must be in the documentary "P.O.W. Americans in Enemy Hands." He said that he and his fellow prisoners held



Lieutenant Commander Richard A. Stratton in his North Vietnamese prison cell. Photo: USAF

by the VC had a simple rule: "If it walks, swims, flies, or crawls, and we can catch it, it goes on the menu."

Save Everything

Save everything you can get your hands on, even if you can't think of any use for the item at the time --- a piece of string, an old rusty nail, a piece of tinfoil, everything. You'll be surprised at some of the uses you'll find for the most

unlikely things. A corollary to this rule is that you hide all items as well as you can so they won't be confiscated by quards.

Keep Clean

Wash yourself and your clothing whenever you can. The last thing you need is disease and infection. Keeping clean is also important for morale purposes.

Exercise

Exercise to the extent possible, given your health and diet. It is not only for your overall mental and physical health, but you'll need all the strength you can muster if you see an opportunity to escape.

Keep Your Mind Occupied

This is vital. If you are permitted contact with other POWs, make the most of it. You can go beyond chess and checkers. Be creative. Nick Rowe and his fellow prisoners planned a business enterorise in minute detail. "Hacienda del Sol" was an idea for a resort hotel in Mexico. They planned every detail, from the layout of the rooms to menus, to uniforms for employees, to recreation facilities.

When, toward the end of the war in Vietnam. numbers of prisoners were quartered together and allowed to communicate in the Hanoi Hilton. the POWs set up "Hanoi University" and began to teach each other. In Scars and Stripes, Navy Cross winner

and former A-6 pilot Eugene "Red" McDaniel says that they held classes four nights a week, and that there were two classes a night. Between 55 and 60 different subjects were taught, including French, Spanish, German, Russian, history, and real estate. For entertainment, prisoners related book and movie plots to each other.

If you're isolated and unable to communicate with anyone, things will

be a thousand times worse. But don't give up. POWs in solitary have mentally built their dream houses brick by brick and board by board, including the plumbing and electrical wiring. They have mentally "replayed" their favorite movies, books, and plays. They have also written their own books, plays, and music. All in their minds. They have relived vacations they've had, every moment of them. They've worked countless mathematical problems and puzzles, all in their minds. Richard Stratton, a Hanoi Hilton alumnus, said, "When you're faced with total boredom in isolation in a prison system, you can make ... wonderful journeys through your mind to relive both the good and the bad that happened to you, to reconstruct events to see how they'd tum out differently. And there's just a wealth of material that will ... entertain, delight, and amaze you in your own background."

Resist, But Don't **Be Stupid About It**

Strength is not the same thing as bravado. You're not a character in the movies. This is real life, and no one is watching. So don't make some kind of grand gesture of defiance like spitting in the interrogator's face or insulting him. You're not going to get an Oscar or an Emmy. Instead, what you're going to get, if you act like you're Rambo or Conan the Barbarian, is intense pain, possibly solitary confinement, reduced or no rations, and maybe even a shallow grave. If you feel you must emulate some celluloid character, try acting like Gomer Pyle, USMC. If the enemy is convinced that you're stupid, he just might leave you alone. Tell him you don't know the answer to that; you were just assigned to the unit. You've never been to that part of the front. You've never received any training on that weapons system. And so on. Whether the enemy believes you or not. "I don't know," goes over far better than, "I won't tell you." The former is a statement of perhaps questionable credibility; the latter is a challenge hurled into the face of the enemy.

It's important that the enemy not draw you into any political discussions. This is an arena in which you can only lose. Just as you're not playing a part in a movie, you're not trying out for some school debating team. This is not the time or place to show off your knowledge of the Industrial Revolution, class struggles throughout history, and your understanding of the complete works of Karl Marx and Vladimir llyich Lenin. Good men, some of our very best, tried to do this in POW camps in Korea and Vietnam. All they got for their troubles was being singled out as "reactionar-

Continued on page 76

THE SPECIALIST IN QUALITY MIL-TIME. MILITARY DESIGN WATCHES

THE AMERICAN SERIES

PRECISION WEST GERMAN QUARTZ ANALOG MOVEMENT WITH DATE DISPLAY • 12/24 HOUR MARKINGS • LUMINOUS HANDS AND HOUR INDICATORS . SOLID BRASS CASE . SHOCK AND WATER RESISTANT . STAINLESS STEEL BACK . SCRATCH RESISTANT MINERAL GLASS CRYSTAL . WATER RESISTANT LEATHER BAND . BI-DIRECTIONAL TIME RING BEZEL LONGLIFE BATTERY . LIFETIME LIMITED WARRANTY

ACCURATE-RUGGED-HANDSOME

MODELS AVAILABLE: MARINE CORPS(SHOWN) NAVY, AIR FORCE, 82 ND AIRBORNE, 101ST AIRBORNE, 1ST CAVALRY, 7TH INFANTRY SPECIAL FORCES ABN, RANGERS

SPECIAL OFFER \$69.95



VISA/MC ORDER TOLL FREE 1-800-328-3227 IN CA. 415-871-6726 OR SEND CHECK/MONEY ORDER TO MIL-TIME

- 456 SAN MATEO AVENUE, SUITE 1 SAN BRUNO, CA. 94066 ALL ORDERS ADD \$3.50 (CAN. \$7.00) S/H CA. ADD \$5.07 TAX
- NO EXTRA S/H TO OVERSEAS MILITARY





OTHER FASCINATING TITLES

REVENGE & HUMOR

Make 'em Pay! \$ 17.95 Your Revenge Is in the Mail 9.95 Revenge Book: The Chilling Sequel 10.00 Forgive? Forget It! 17.95 The Joy of Cold Revenge 10.00
Get Even 2: More Dirty Tricks
From the Master of Revenge
in the Business World
Techniques of Harassment 17.95
Sweet Revenge: A Serious Guide to Retribution 17.95
Care & Feeding of Tenants
Up Yours! Guide to Advanced Revenge Techniques 17.95 Revengeville: Sick Humour for the Deranged Mind 17.95
Mad as Hell: A Master Tome of Revengemanship 17.95
The Revenge Book
Tenant's Revenge: How to Tame Your Landlord 7.95 Kickass! More Mayhem From the Master of Malice 17.95

PERSONAL FREEDOM & MONEY

How to Hide Anything Credit: The Cutting Edge DEA Stash and Hideout Handbook	. 25.00
Privacy: How to Get It. How to Enjoy It	. 18.95
Sneak It Through Financial Investment Expertise: The Complete Guid	
Terms, Definitions, and Winning Strategies	
Flimflam Man: How Con Games Work Electronic Fund Transfer Systems Fraud	
Save Your License	
The Armchair Millionaire Disquise Techniques: Fool All of the People	. 8.95
Some of the Time	
Computers: Crimes, Clues and Controls	. 10.00

ESPIONAGE & INVESTIGATIONS

How to Avoid Electronic Eavesdropping and Privacy Invasion
Private Investigators. A Mandai for file Private Investigator Training Manual
CIA Flaps and Seals Manual

WEAPONS

AR-15/M16 Super Systems\$ The CZ-75 Family: The Ultimate Combat Handgun The AR-15/M16: A Practical Guide The Ruger .22 Automatic Pistol:	16.00 16.95
Standard/Mark I/Mark II Series Combat Ammunition: Everything You Need to Know The Combat Shotgun and Submachine Gun:	
A Special Weapons Analysis	
Warsaw Pact Weapons Handbook	
Assault Pistols, Rifles and Submachine Guns	
World's Deadliest Rimfire Battleguns	14.00
The Shotgun in Combat	10.00
Shooting to Live	8.00
Home Workshop Guns for Defense and Resistance:	
Vol. II, The Handgun	12.00
The Lewis Gun	
The Complete Book of Combat Handgunning	
Buil's-Eye: Crossbows by Ragnar Benson	
Streetsweepers: The Complete Book of	
Combat Shotguns	17.95
Automatics: Fast Firepower, Tactical Superiority	
Sturm, Ruger 10/22 Rifle and .44	
Magnum Carbine	10.00
The Fighting Rifle	
	10.00

ACTION CAREERS

Keep 'em Alive: The Bodyguard's Trade \$ Action Careers: Employment in the	10.00
High-Risk Job Market	19.95
Bounty Hunter	
Roadrunners: Combat Journalists in Cambodia	21.95
Manual of the Mercenary Soldier: A Guide to	
Mercenary War, Money and Adventure	19.95
Dead Clients Don't Pay	12.00

MILITARY SCIENCE

Patrolling and Tracking	\$ 6.00
Night Fighter's Handbook	10.00
Long-Range Patrol Operations: Reconnaissance,	
Combat, and Special Operations	14.95
The Partisan Fighter's Manual	8.00
The German Assault Rifle: 1935-1945	39.95
Physical Training of the Soviet Soldier	8.00
Ranger Handbook	8.00
African Merc Combat Manual	15.00
How to Kill Tanks	8.00
The Soviet Airborne Forces	8.00
The Scout	6.00
Special Forces Combat Firing Techniques	19.95
Special Forces Air Operations	15.00
Special Forces Waterborne Operations	15.00
De Oppresso Liber: The Illustrated History	
of the U.S. Army Special Forces	29.95

SURVIVAL

Never Say Die: The Canadian Air Force Survival Manual.. \$10.00 Survivalist's Medicine Chest..... . 8.00 Aircrew Survival .. 14.00 Ragnar's Ten Best Traps... 10.00 Beat the Odds: Tips for Day-to-Day Survival 10.00 14.95 Combat Survival. The Good Booze Recipe and Cookbook... 7.00 Life After Doomsday...... The Survival Retreat: A Total 21.95 8.00

Plan for Retreat Defense...

SNIPING

The German Sniper: 1914-1945 \$	49.95
Counter Sniper Guide	6.00
The Australian Guerrilla: Sniping	8.00
U.S. Army Sniper Training Manual	16.95
U.S. Marine Corps Sniping	14.95

PALADIN PRESS P.O. Box 1307-OLS Boulder, CO 80306 Please Send Me The Following Titles:	CREDIT CARD ORDERS CALL TOLL FREE 1-800-392-2400 Call 24 hours a day, 7 days a week, from any state but Alaska. Send \$1.00 for 50-page CATALOG of 300 titles (free with order).			
CHECK/MONEY ORDER VISA MASTERCARE	С			
CARD# Name Address	On Orders Over \$50.00 PLEASE INCLUDE \$ 3.50			
Сіту State	ZIP TOTAL ENCLOSED			

KNIVES & KNIFE FIGHTING

The Complete Bladesmith: Forging Your Way to Perfection	\$ 25.00
Slash and Thrust	
Cold Steel	16.95
Commando Dagger: The Complete Illustrated Hist	
of the Fairbairn-Sykes Fighting Knife	. 29.95
Blade Master: Advanced Survival Skills for the	
Knife Fighter	10.00
Survival/Fighting Knives	14.00

SELF-DEFENSE

Commando Fighting Techniques\$ The Death Dealer's Manual Principles of Personal Defense Get Tough	12.00 8.00
No Second Chance! Disarming	10.95
the Armed Assailant	
Save Your Hide! Tools for Self-Defense	10.00
Fight for Your Life! The Secrets of	
Street Fighting	8.00
101 Sucker Punches	10.00

GUERRILLA WARFARE

150 Questions for a Guerrilla\$ Ambush and Counter Ambush	
Guerrilla Warfare	6.00
Handbook for Volunteers of the	17.95
Irish Republican Army	4.00

POLICE SCIENCE

SWAT Training and Employment	
Crime Scene Search and Physical Evidence Handbook 14.00	
The S.W.A.T. Team Manual	
S.W.A.T. Tactics	
Legal Handbook for Special Agents	
FBI Wound Ballistic Evaluation	
They Write Their Own Sentences: The FBI	
Handwriting Analysis Manual	
Riot Control: Materiel and Techniques	
Auto Theft Industry 12.00	
Law Enforcement Investigations 20.00	
Get 'Em Out Alive: Hostage Negotiation Teams 10.00 Never Say Lie: How to Beat the Machines,	
the Interviews, the Chemical Tests 19.95	

IN REVIEW



PAYBACK. By J.C. Pollock. Published by Dell Books, 1990. \$4.95. Review by James McLeroy.

Like many SOF readers, I am unusually sensitive to technical authenticity and realistic details in novels involving any kind of special forces-type operations. I am also rather critical of descriptions in such novels of the kind of men who do this work professionally.

Novelists, quite understandably, have practically no idea of the actual, nitty-gritty nature of real special operations, since about the only way to gain such knowledge in depth is to have actually had both the special military training and the special combat experience. J.C. Pollack is just such an author - a member of the Special Operations Association and a Vietnam SOG veteran. His three previous novels (Mission M.I.A., Centrifuge and Crossfire) all focus on clandestine, special forcestype operations. His latest, Payback is not only his best, but also one of the very best in this whole genre.

The plot revolves around an international search for revenge by a retired

Delta Force officer whose wife was savagely raped and murdered by a thrillseeking psychopath, who also just happens to be a top KGB illegal. Unknown to the protagonist (Lt. Col. Jack Gannon), this same homicidal sadist is the key actor in the secret plot of a KGB inner circle to indirectly bring down Gorbachev and/or the U.S. President by detonating a stolen U.S. nuclear bomb right in the middle of Mexico City. The GRU and the CIA both learn of the plot and desperately try to track down the KGB renegade, as does Gannon (for his own reasons) with the help of his special network of personal friends and professional colleagues.

This bare-bones plot outline does not begin to do justice to the richness of the novel's technical details for the hardcore connoisseur of such esoteric fare. however. We're talking about HALO night jumps, special weapons, special communications, intelligence tradecraft, seaborne infiltrations, jungle patrols and firefights, ambushes, assassinations, field interrogations, prisoner snatches, Delta Force operations, NSC crisis meetings, DIA and GRU backchannel communications, CIA safe houses, Contras, SEALs, terrorists and - the technical centerpiece of the whole plot — a SADM (Special Atomic Demolitions Munitions), a man-portable, 4.5 kiloton nuclear bomb. This kind of weapon actually exists, and some members of the U.S. Special Forces 10th Group in Bad Tolz, Germany, really are trained to parachute with it into "denied areas."

There is at least one glaring technical "no-no," however, which most SOF readers will probably spot. In the real world, no one would even consider jumping an ultra-sensitive weapon like a SADM into an enemy area with the two-part numbers of the combination lock actually written down and carried on the persons of two of the team members. Obviously, they would each simply memorize their part of the combinations, so that if either of them died, the weapon could never again be used by anyone after three unsuccessful attempts to open it by guessing the combination. There is also the suggestion at one point that a recon team carrying a 60mm mortar (presumably a hand-held tube) might somehow "preregister" an ambush target.

The plot is generally quite plausible, and Pollack's writing itself has improved considerably with practice. Payback is an unusually authentic display both of special forces operational techniques and of their interface with clandestine or covert intelligence-agency operations. This is just about as close to "where the rubber meets the road" as a novel of this type is likely to get. I strongly recommend it to those SOF readers for whom military professionalism and technical authenticity count more than the superficial, Ramboesque cliches of most "spy-commando" tales written by amateurs.

DEADLY FORCE: Firearms, Self Defense and The Law. By Alec Jason. Anite Productions, Dept. SOF, P.O. Box 375, Pinole, CA 94564. Phone: 1-800-762-7233. 1990. One hour, 40 minutes video. VHS or BETA. \$49.95 plus \$3.50 shipping. Review by Peter G. Kokalis.

It seems that little more than a hand-held video camera is required to film and market a firearms flick these days. "Experts," who have never fired a shot in anger and have no other bonafides outside of their background as advanced hobbyists, feel qualified to produce videos on deadly serious subjects, such as submachine-gun employment techniques. Unfortunately, there are all too many other examples, as there is no dearth of shaky, out-of-focus frames filled with the flickering images of self-proclaimed weapons authorities strutting through their ego trips. The situation borders on the criminal, as some of these videos espouse techniques and products that may render the viewer stone cold dead or, at the very least, behind bars, should he be led to try them.

Alec Jason, in refreshing contrast, has all the right credentials to produce a legitimate film about when you are legally justified in using a firearm in self defense and when you are not. Jason has law enforcement experience with a

Continued on page 80



BOWIES-BOWIES-BOWIES-BOWIES



BOWIES-BOWIES-BOWIES-BOWIES

RECEILLER

CERBER

GERBER AUSTRALIAN

 MASSIVE 9 1/2" CLIP POINT BOWIE BLADE
 425 HIGH CARBON STAINLESS STEEL, Rc 53-56
 TRADITIONAL COFFIN-SHAPED KRATON HANDLE BLACK CORDURA SHEATH INCLUDED

#GB5978 Retail \$140.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$94.95

AUSTRALIAN

 Blade length:
 9 1/2"

 Length overall:
 14 3/4"

 Blade thickness:
 5/16"

 Weight, knife:
 17.6 oz

 Weight, shealh:
 6.5 oz

GERBER OUTBACK

- CUTLERY SHOPPE EXCLUSIVE
 MASSIVE 9 1/2* CLIP POINT BOWIE BLADE
 BLACKENED BLADE, GUARD & LANYARD
 425 HIGH CARDON STAINLESS STEEL, Rc 53-56
 TRADITIONAL COFFIN-SHAPED KRATON HANDLE
- BLACK CORDURA SHEATH INCLUDED

#GB5979 Retail \$150.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$99.95

OUTBACK Blade length. 9 1/2" Length overall: 14 3/4" Blade thickness. 5/16" Weight, knife: 17.6 oz Weight, sheath: 6.5 oz



GERBER PREDATOR

 CUTLERY SHOPPE EXCLUSIVE NON-REFLECTIVE BLADE, GUARD & POMMEL
 440-A HIGH CARBON STAINLESS BLADE, Rc 54-56
 SHOCK-ABSORBING DUPONT HYPALON HANDLE

BLACK CORDUBA SHEATH INCLUDED #GB5930 Retail \$235.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$159.95

PREDATOR

Length overall: Blade thickness: Weight, knife:	14 1/2"
Blade thickness:	1/4"
Weight, knife:	16.3 oz
Weight, sheath:	10.9 oz

GERBER BMF

- CUTLERY SHOPPE EXCLUSIVE
 NON-REFLECTIVE BLADE, GUARD & POMMEL
 440-A HIGH CARBON STAINLESS BLADE, Rc 54-56
- SHOCK-ABSORBING DUPONT HYPALON HANDLE
 BLACK CORDURA SHEATH INCLUDED

#GB5928 Retail \$235.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$159.95 BMF

Blade length: Length overall: Blade thickness: 9" 14 1/2" 1/4" Weight, knife: 16.8 oz 12.8 oz Weight, sheath

Blade length: Length overall: Blade thickness: Weight, knife: Weight, sheath:

12" 17" 1/4" 23.0 oz 4.8 oz









ERBER

LEGENDARY A BL

 \bigcirc



-15-----







1 - 19

COLD STEEL HCSATCC Retail \$275.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$219.95

COMBAT KNIVES



CUTLERY SHOPPE EXCLUSIVE WASP-WAISTED, DOUBLE-EDGE BLADE CAT'S TONGUE NON-SLIP HANDLE SERIAL NUMBERED FOR COLLECTORS BLACK CORDURA SHEATH INCLUDED

#GB5705 Your DISCOUNT Price \$89.95

MARK II WASP

6 1/2" 11 1/2" 1/4" 7.2 oz 6.4 oz

Blade length: Length, overall: Blade thickness: Weight, knife: Weight, sheath: **GERBER MARK II**

· CLASSIC COMBAT BLADE STYLE DOUBLE EDGED BLADE WITH SERRATIONS
 BLACK CORDURA SHEATH INCLUDED

#GB5700 Retail \$90.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$62.95



GERBER LMF TACTICAL

 SLEEK MID-SIZE BOWIE DUPONT HYPALON HANDLE
 BLACK CORDURA SHEATH INCLUDED

#GB5957 Retail \$155.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$107.95



Blade length: Length, overall Blade thickness: Weight, knite: Weight, sheath: 6" 10 3/4" 1/4" 10 8 oz 7.6 oz



0

 SINGLE BRASS GUARD FOR A STRAIGHT THUMB HOLD · DOUBLE-STITCHED BLACK LEATHER SHEATH



SOG-TECH II Blade length Length overall: Blade thickness Weight, knife: Weight, sheath: 7" 12 1/4" 1/4" 13.1 oz 4.7 oz

AL MAR SERE 7-A

CLASSIC AL MAR COMBAT BLADE STYLE
 STAIN RESISTANT AM-6 BLADE STEEL, Rc 57-59
 CAMO MICARTA HANDLE SLABS - FULL TANG BLADE
 REINFORCED BLACK NYLON SHEATH INCLUDED

#AM3007A Retail \$215.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$**193.50**



Blade length Length overall: Blade thickness. Weight, knife: Weight, sheath:

BOOT KNIVES

+0

SOG

GERBER MARK I

 A CLASSIC BOOT KNIFEI
 FULLY DOUBLE EDGED BLADE #GB5600 Retail \$75.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$52.95

MARK 1 Blade length: Length, overall Blade thickness 5° 9' 1/4' ht. knife 5.3 02

AL MAR

BOOT KNIVES



CUTLERY SHOPPE EXCLUSIVE

GUARDIAN 1 Blade length: Length, overall: Blade thicknass: Weight, knife: Weight, sheath: 5"

SHOULDER HARNESS

CARRY YOUR GERBER BOOT KNIFE IN A COMBAT-READY, LOW-PROFILE POSITION COMFORTABLE TO WEAR • DESIGNED & MADE BY BLACKIE COLLINS • CUTLERY SHOPPE EXCLUSIVE



KERSHAW MILITARY BOOT HAND FORGED FROM A

AAND FORGED FROM A
SOLID PIECE OF STEEL
 NON-REFLECTIVE FINISH
 BLACK MICARTA HANDLE
 BLACK LEATHER SHEATH
WITH BOOT/BELT CLIP

#KR4351 Retail \$105.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$74.95

MILITARY BOOT

Blade length: Length, overall: Blade thickness: 4 3/4" 9 1/8" 3/16" 5.0 oz Weight, knife: Weight, sheath: 2.0 oz







GERBER GUARDIAN I

0

 SERIAL NUMBERED FOR COLLECTORS
 FULLY DOUBLE EDGED BLADE
 PERFECTLY SIZED BOOT/CONCEALMENT KNIFE #GB5850 Your DISCOUNT Price \$49.95

0

9" 3/16" 4.2 oz 2.0 oz







GERBER

GERBER

GERF

SOG

SPECIALTY K N I V E S

COMBAT KNIVES





"You really have excellent products and service that keeps me coming back again and again! Thanks " Willie Snyder St. Paul, Minnesota

Mon-Fri 8am-6pm Sat 9am-5pm Mountain Time

1.800.231.1272

Customer Service & Information: 1 208 376 0430

SHARPENERS





STANDARD SHARPMAKER FOUR STONES, 2 FINE & 2 MEDIUM GRIT
 PLASTIC STORAGE CASE &
 INSTRUCTION BOOKLET #SP203M Retail \$40.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$29.95

SPYDERCO SHARPMAKERS

OUR FAVORITE SHARPENERS! PRE-SET ANGLES MAKE THIS THE EASIEST SHARPENER YOU'LL EVER USE. INCLUDES TWO FINE & TWO MEDIUM GRIT TRI-ANGU-LAR 7" x 1/2" STONES. THESE CERAMIC TRIANGLE STONES ARE AN INCREDIBLE 9.22 ON THE HARDNESS SCALE (DIAMONDS BEING 10) WHICH MEANS THEY'LL SHARPEN ANY KNIFE YOU OWN. REQUIRES NO WATER OR OIL, MEANING NO MORE MESS. ABS PLASTIC BASE, TWO BRASS SAFETY RODS, EXCELLENT INSTRUCTION BOOKLET, AND STORAGE CASE.



DELUXE SHARPMAKER

SPYDERCO'S TOP OF THE LINE SHARPENING KIT STEDEROUS THE STANDARD KIT, A PAIR OF DIAMOND SPEED SLEEVES (FOR FASTER STEEL REMOVAL), INSTRUCTION BOOKLET, AND PROTECTIVE COR-DURA STORAGE CASE

#SP203DX Retail \$72.00 Sale Price s49.95



THE LANSKY SYSTEM GIVES YOU OPTIMUM CONTROL OF YOUR SHARPENING ANGLE
 AN INNOVATIVE CLAMP & HONING STONE GUIDE CREATE A PRECISE STONE-TO-KNIFE ANGLE
 CHOOSE STONE-TO-KNIFE ANGLE OF 17, 20, 25 OR 30 DEGREES
 EACH KIT INCLUDES CARRYING CASE, KNIFE CLAMP, STONE GUIDES, HONING OIL & APPROPRIATE STONES

LANSKY STANDARD • THREE STONE KIT - 120, 280 & 600 GRIT





LANSKY DELUXE

· FIVE STONE KIT - 70, 120, 280, 600 & 1000 GRIT

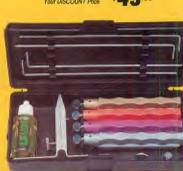
ALSDLX Retail \$48.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$36.95

LANSKY DIAMOND FOUR DIAMOND STONE KIT - FINE, MEDIUM, COARSE & EX. COARSE GRIT









EATHERMAN TOOL

MADE IN USA 100% STAINLESS STEEL 100% STAINLESS STEEL
 WADE TO MILTARY SPECIFICATONS
 POSI-STOP PREVENTS ACCIDENTAL BLADE CLOSURE
 ALL PARTS INTERCONNECTED, NOTHING TO LOSE
 25 YEAR MANUFACTURER'SY WARRANTY
 BLACK CORDURA BELT SHEATH INCLUDED

NLT103 RETAIL \$74.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$49.95



#LT102 RETAIL \$64.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$42.95



D.M.T.

DIAMOND SHARPENING STONES

TWELVE 12" x 2 5/8" STONE INCLUDES BASE & COVER #DMTW12F FINE #DMTW12C COARSE #DMTW12X EX. COARSE Retail \$99.00 Your DISCOUNT Price \$74.95

EIGHT 8" x 2 5/8" STONE INCLUDES BASE & COVER

#DMTW8F FINE #DMTW8C COARSE #DMTW8X EX. COARSE Retail \$71.00 DISCOUNT Price \$52.95

SIX 6" x 2" STONE INCLUDES BASE & COVER #DMTW6F FINE #DMTW6C COARSE #DMTW6X EX. COARSE Retall \$43.50 Your DISCOUNT Price \$32.95









MAIL ORDERS TO:	MODEL #		DESCRIPTION	QTY.	UNIT PRICE	AMOUNT
Futlery	*					
		_				
Shoppe						
Dept SF 5461 Kendall Street						
Boise, ID 83706-1248						
please print clearly	If you a	eed more spac	e, please attach a separate sheet of paper			
	1 you /	ioou nibro spac		esidents a	Sub-Total dd 5% Sales Tax	
Name		-			ipping & Handling	\$5.00
Address	Apt.	. # (if any)			D, FPO add \$2.00 s only) add \$5.00	
City	State 2	Zip	AK, HI, USV	(I, PR & C	anada add \$5.00	
Country	Daytime Phone # ()	Two Day Overnigh		states) add \$4.95 states) add \$9.95	
			Please Note: If you have any questions as to the correct shipping charges, please call.		TOTAL	
We're Open For Yo Mon-Fri 8am-6pm S			Payment (check one)	_		
Toll Free C		in lime		ORDER		llow 21 extra days to clear)
1.800.23	31·1272		VISA VISA MasterCard		ASTERCARD	
Customer Servic			Customer Note: For your protection, we the credit card charges. To avoid verification de	oroughly inves	tigate the validity of all	ionth year
1.208.37			billing address whenever possible. Card Number		Exp. Date	
FAX Machine:	1-208-376-7608		Cardholder's Signature			
W7 4 6		-			-	
V-42	a second s				546 BOI	0
STILET	0		1		I KE	Ξ.
Mid However	A				5461 KENDALL STREET BOISE, IDAHO 83706-1248 ADDRESS CORRE	205
		2			D 83	N.E.
IIDa ant draw we without just			1		706-706-	
"Do not draw me without just Do not sheath me without he					1248 DRRE	E
					CTIC	R .
 HANDMADE BY H.G. LONG & CO IN SHEFFIELD, ENGL ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE FIRST SPECIAL SERVICIAN ELITE AMERICAN/CANADIAN COMMANDO UNIT OI 	FORCE, WWII				NO	
CLOSE QUARTER, COMBAT-INSPIRED "SKULL CRUSI LEATHER & BRASS WASHER HANDLE CLASSIC "THUMBPRINT" STAMPED INTO THE RICASS DARK, GUN-BLUED BLADE, TAPERED TO A STILETTO	0				REQL	
BROWN LEATHER SHEATH WITH REINFORCED TIP IN					NDALL STREET DAHO 83706-1248 ADDRESS CORRECTION REQUESTED	
Retail \$189.00 #V42 Your DISCOUNT Price \$129.9					0	
						U.S.
V42 STUETTE Blade length: 7 1/4* Length overall. 12 1/4* Blade thickness: 5/32*						Post loise
Weight, knife: 7.1 oz Weight, sheath: 2.8 oz			1			BULK MAIL . Postage P/ Boise, Idaho Permit #697
			-			ULK MAIL Postage PAID loise, Idaho Permit #697
						0



Help support our men & women serving in Saudi Arabia. SOF Exchange will donate \$1.00 to the USO for each of these T-Shirts sold.

ORDER Y Operation Des T-SHIF Toda	OUR ert Shleid aT	P.O. BOX	693, Do	ISA	Boulder, M/C	
Call 1 Maste	TOLL-FREE for rcard or VISA s: 1-800-323-	Please send Please send I I NAME				
#1037: White For F #1038: Desert Tan (303) Custo	Operator 131. AX orders: 444-5617. mer Service: 449-3750.	ADDRESS CITY Add \$3.00 for fir postage and han Colorado residem	st item orde dling. Oversi	STATE red, plus \$1.00 p sas orders add 4 sales tax.	ZIP_ per each addition 0%. Allow 4-6 w	al Item for I seks for delivery. 3

I WAS THERE

by Richard E. Melton

AS we waited for the helicopters, the glowing embers of an orange morning filtered through the tall rubber trees surrounding our base camp.

The rains had slowed somewhat and it was time for us to get back to the boonies. One company was going back to the now-deserted battalion perimeter (Soui Tri) we had left prior to the monsoons. The company had the mission of clearing the area of VC for the rest of the troops and, as usual, Sarge and I were going in as point.

Sarge was my dog; a German shepherd trained to alert on air scents for enemy ambushes. We had been walking point for nine months now and Sarge already had a reputation as being a most incredible animal. His eagerness for the hunt had saved countless American lives. In fact, Sarge was in so much demand that we rarely saw base camp.

Everybody had formed groups of five or six men and spread out along the oil and dirt airstrip to await the helicopters that would take us to the LZ. We were all nervous. The LZ had not been peppered last night. Peppering an LZ meant that the artillery would drop shells around all night prior to the assault. The procedure would drive Charlie back and give the grunts a chance to get to the tree line safely.

I asked a lieutenant why the LZ had not been peppered and he said, "This is supposed to be a surprise assault." The look on his young, hollow face confirmed what I and the rest of the troops were thinking; surprises work both ways. That's why we were all nervous.

"Get the Dog Man on the first helicopter," yelled a captain. There were too many in the first two groups so I joined the third, which meant I'd have to hurry after landing to get to point.

About 20 minutes later we were picked up and the assault began. We had at least 12 helicopters flying in formation. The trip toward Cambodia was just a blur; I was too apprehensive to relax. I should have been used to this by now --- I'd been through it so many times before.

Sarge was lying there staring at me with those large beautiful eyes of his. I stared back trying to communicate with eye to eye contact. You know Sarge, I never really wanted to like you, I thought. But it didn't quite work that Author Richard E. Melton and Sarge. way, did it? I knew you were the one I wanted the first time I saw you at Fort Benning, but, at the time, I didn't guite understand

how important you would be to my life and the lives of others, I thought. Breaking eye contact I focused on the jungle canopy below, lost in thought. What was this domesticated cousin of the wolf thinking? Had we aroused some primitive instinct? After all, Sarge was now a man-hunter, the leader of the man pack. He quietly warned the rest of the pack of danger. In another era would his warning signal a meal for the pack? Would his signal tell the other pack members to be quiet as now was the time to quietly stalk the

source of the scent? I looked back into Sarge's eyes but couldn't find answers to my questions. Until recently Sarge wasn't one to reveal his feelings through his eyes or body language. From time to time during the last several months Sarge had let me enter his inner world, but only when he was relaxed in base camp. At first he did not communicate whether he was happy, sad, de-

pressed, or sick like the other dogs. Sarge started out more aloof than the rest. In some ways he was stoic and often, I think, fatalistic. He seldom signaled that he was thirsty or hungry, but now he was starting to show true affection for me and I returned his affection triple.

Sarge

Much too soon the LZ appeared under us. We were at tree-top level and headed toward the center of the LZ. The first and second helicopters moved to a position about 10 feet off the ground when an explosion disintegrated both helicopters right before my eyes. There was a big red fireball, then almost nothing, as if the two helicopters had never existed. God, I did not want to touch down. The doorgunners were firing madly at the tree line. We were in position to land, but the remaining helicopters assaulted the tree line to give us cover.

Sarge and I jumped at the same time. Sarge was dead before he even hit the ground. His body landed as dead weight. He had caught a machine gun burst right across his chest. I tugged at the leash to get us away from the helicopter, but his weight stopped me.

Then the realization of what just happened hit me. I stared at Sarge stupidly at first, numb with disbelief. Then in intermingling waves, shock rushed through me, and horror, and pain, and grief, and rage. Falling to my knees I cursed aloud, and even while cursing tears somehow found their way down my sweat soaked cheeks.

My best friend was dead. Sarge had become almost human to me. In fact, I though of him as human. I grabbed a body bag from a medic and put Sarge in it. After all, he was a soldier and deserved to be treated like one.

Well ... one can't mourn forever. The dead must be buried. Back in base camp, Roger, another dog handler, volunteered to help me dig a grave, although I didn't ask for any help. We picked a shady spot under the rubber trees and unceremoniously started to dig. Roger was obviously trying to lift my spirits.

"Short," yelled Roger.

Short means you don't have too much time remaining in Vietnam.

"I'm so short I need a step ladder to

Continued on page 76

22 SOLDIER OF FORTUNE





Buy Direct & Save! Call 1-708-640-7774 for Fast Delivery!

Visa, Mastercard and American Express accepted! Low Prices! Top Quality Merchandise! Mail Orders Accepted - Check or Money Order!

"The Big One"

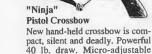
World's Largest Survival Knife This is the knife you've been waiting for! Made tough, it features a big 10 inch 420 stainless steel blade. Sports stanless steel blade. Spoi men, hunters, fishermen, and campers will find "The Big One" can take it no matter how tough the task. It's more than just a knife. Features: 5" watertight black aluminum hollow handle. Liquid filled compass. • Rugged black leather sheath with sharp-

ening stor

 Survival kit inside handle features wire saw, matches, needles, nylon line, fishhooks, and sinkers. #17718 \$24.95



"Little Black Box" Amazing' device automatically starts your recorder whenever the telephone is picked up and stops recorder when phone is hung up! Attaches anywhere along the line. Plugs into any recorder. Creates no interference or noise on the line. 1"x2"x2". Warning: Not to be used for surveillance!



40 lb. draw. Micro-adjustable sights. Aluminum body, con-toured pistol grips. 11-1/4" over-all. Comes with 3 - 6" bolts. #214005 \$49.95

Tap Detector Protection for

your phone, computer modem. FAX or telex

> Tap Detector -an indispensable tool which lets you know when anyone is tapping either your home or office phone.

If the green light goes out you know someone is listening in! You can then continue your conversation, alter its course or simply end it. Use "Tap Detector" and have peace of mind. Easy instructions. #311400 (Retail \$50.) \$29.95

Black Book of Dirty Tricks "Improvised Munitions Handbook" is the most sought after here-to-fore impossible to obtain Army Manual. Includes revealing chapters on: Mines & Grenades, Small Arms Weapons & Ammo, Mortars & Rockets, Incendiary Devices, Fuses, Ignition & Delay Mechanisms. Tells how to make Rocket Launchers, Pistols, Shotguns and Recoilless Rifles from easy to obtain materials and more! #BB \$10.00

Grenades



Look and feel like the real thing but are completely harmless. Full weight with detachable lever and pin. WW II Pineapple #1721G0 **\$9.95**



New 65,000 Volt Mini-Zapper

Smallest, lightest stun gun available. Weighs only a few ounces but packs a 65,000 volt bite that will stop any attacker. A one second jolt will cause muscle spasms and a dazed condition but will not cause permanent damage. Under no condition can you suffer a charge-back to your body. 1 year warranty. Uses 9 volt battery. #310802 \$49.95 #310802 Ni-Cad Battery & Charger #210801 \$19.95



Phaser Super Tear Gas The safest personal defense prod-uct available. Ultra-high emission fire extinguisher valve shoots tear gas at distances up to 20 feet. Renders assailant instantly helpless, causing extreme burning to eyes, nose and throat. Will not cause permanent injury. #261201 \$14.95



Badges & ID Case

Flaunt your authority! Profes-sional badges in six styles - Special Investigator, Security Guard, Special Officer, Deputy Sheriff, Special Police, Private Detective. 1-1/2" wide, 2-1/4" high. Nickel plated brass. Specify model when ordering. Comes complete with badge holder and ID Card. \$8.95 #R5

Double-Lock Handcuffs

Official Detective type carried by police officers. Nickel plated. #270200 \$14 \$14.95

Tear Gas Guns Seven shot .22 caliber revolver or 6-shot automatic fires tear gas cartridges or blanks as fast as you can pull the trigger. Heavy-duty metal construction with quick, easy ejection. Checkered grips. Comes with holster, tear gas and blanks. 7-Shot Revolver 24.95

#260110	Blue	\$24.95
#260120	Chrome	\$29.95
6-Shot A	utomatic	
#260510	Blue	\$24.95
#260520	Chrome	\$29.95
Extra Tea	r Gas (10)	\$4.00
Blanks (5	0)	\$4.00
-		



Brand new look-a-like feel-a-like and shoot-a-like model of the famous .357 Python Handles and shoots like the real thing. Fires .177 caliber pellets at velocities up to 390 fps. 6" rifledsteel barrel for incredible accu-racy. Comes with 6 and 10-shot cylinders .

#464403 (Retail \$85) \$69.95 .177 Cal Pellets, 250/pkg. \$3.95 CO₂ Cartridges, 5 to pack \$4.95

\$7.95

0





Razor-sharp 3-5/8" stainless steel blade with sawback. Molded rubber non-slip handle provides sure grip. With nylon harness.



Exact replica of the giant 16" Rambo® III Bowie ... only this one is just 6-1/2" long! Blade length is 4". Tang stamped RAMBO® III. Cowhide sheath. Hardwood handle. Stainless Steel handguard and butt cap. #K246 Miniature Rambo® III

#K106 RAMBO III, Full Size (Retail \$130.) \$99.95 Knife Design Patent pending by Gil Hibben of Hibben Enterprises. @ 1988 Carolco All Rights Reserved. Used under Authorization





Super Snooper

Extremely sensitive, pointable, electronic listening device ampli-

fies and feeds all available sounds

through stereo headphones (in-

cluded). Automatic shut-off cir-

cuit measures incoming signal and protects you from harmful high

volume noise. You can hear a whisper at 100 yds.; a car door shutting at 5 blocks; your dog hot on a trail 2 miles away. Uses stan-dard 9-volt battery. Warning: Not

to be used for eavesdropping. #310300 \$99.95

Bionic Booster increases the re-

#310300

Wrist Lock Slingshot Pistol grip competition slingshot. The most versatile and powerful

one made. Ideal for precise long distance shooting. \$9.95 #M101

#310101 Alligator Clip **\$34.95** #310102 Modular Plug **\$34.95**

The GUN made for FUN! The GAT Air Pistol This is unique as air pistols go, shoots not only pellets and darts, but also a cork which comes out with a crack. Comes with 10 darts, 75 .177 cal.

pellets along with a steel barrel rod. It is well finished in matte black. High velocity . Hard hitting! \$29.95 #G100

Your Supply Depot, Ltd.

1831 W. Algonquin K For Fast Delivery Mt. Prospect, I Call (708) 640-7774 Illinois Residents add 7			L 60056	
Qty	Qty Number Description/Size/Color		Price	
Visa Phon Expir Card#	ation Date	Tax-IL Res Only Total	\$5.50	
Addr				
State Suppl	y Depot does not air guns, stun gun	Zip DEPT, warrant that you may legally purchase, p s, etc. By ordering you acknowledge that o legal restrictions to purchasing.	ossess or	

FLAK

KEEP AND BEAR ARMENIANS? ...

Loved the Gorby HCI membership, but I've got a new candidate: Saddam Hussein. On the news they explained how Hussein imposed a seven-day waiting period on all Armenians in Iraq, to check their backgrounds before allowing them to purchase a plane ticket out. After seven days elapsed he denied them all the right to bear themselves and their possessions out of his country.

It was right out of the HCI handbook! I wonder if Saddam is getting advice from Sarah Brady on how to abuse and deny Armenians their basic rights. I nominate Saddam Hussein for HCI's member roles. In addition to his love of waiting periods, I'm sure he opposes the proliferation of military-style weapons among the Americans camped out at his border, too! Matt Egzoff

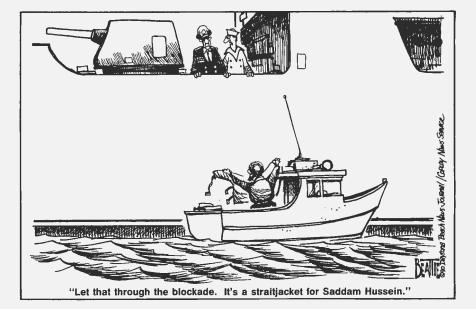
Liverpool, New York

infringement of their constitutional liberties (registration, waiting periods, being told what type of gun they may own, etc.) so that everybody will be happy.

History would suggest a method of clearly identifying gun owners to authorities and the public at large. This gives me a better idea than registration. If my suggestion is followed the rights and liberties of gun owners will be only slightly impaired.

Legislation should be enacted that would require all gun owners to wear a six-pointed yellow star on their clothing. Only people wearing this device would be allowed to own firearms. Gun owners would be assured that those who complied and wore the yellow star would have nothing to fear, but anyone who owns a firearm and does not wear the star would be subject to immediate punishment.

If all gun owners would simply obey



HISTORY LESSON ... Some gun owners desperately want to be loved and respected by gun-Nazis such as Howard Metzenbaum and Sarah Brady. I am informed by these individuals that gun owners must accept a few restrictions to their rights so that the concerns of the fearful may be addressed. Compromise, I am told, is a fact of life in American society and gun owners have to accept a little this simple little law we could demonstrate our willingness to act in a reasonable and law-abiding manner. Kevin Harris Ferndale, Washington

Guest response from Aaron Zelman, founder of Jews for the Preservation of Firearms Ownership: Kevin Harris' comments would be humorous if it were not for the terrifying realities that are currently facing loyal, patriotic gun owners. All of us must realize that there is no satisfying the gun grabbers! The Jews of Europe thought that they could satisfy the Nazis but they tragically learned that once you acquiesce to totalitarian demands, they will not only want more, but will take more.

We must expose the anti-gun fanatics, who oppose the death penalty but support plea-bargaining, as cowardly and dishonest Friends of Felons. The elitist and leftist "Brady Bunch" has the same authoritarian philosophy as the Nazis; they should be made to wear a scarlet letter of shame for their dangerous anti-freedom agenda.

Aaron Zelman

(Ed. note: those interested in learning more about Second Amendment rights from a Jewish perspective can contact JFPO at 2872 S. Wentworth Ave., Milwaukee, WI 53207. And ask them about the satirical tape Ode to Felons [fair music and excellent satire] which is guaranteed to have you nodding and chuckling.)

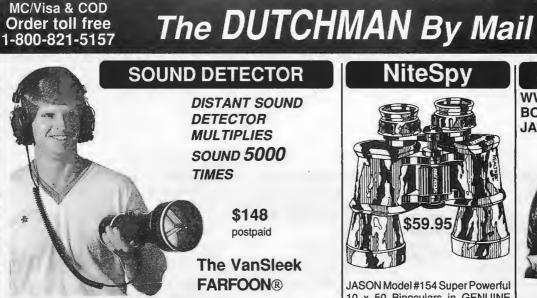
ENCOUNTERS OF THE HAM KIND ...

Concerning "Central America's Jungle Deli" ("Combat Craft" by Joe Cavanaugh), for the record a peccary or javelina is not a true pig — although still good to eat. True pigs all came from the Old World, being brought to the Americas by immigrants. The word *jabali*' is Spanish for wild boar, which is native to Spain and weighs up to 300 pounds!

Nevertheless, for someone in the jungle trying to survive, words and names mean less, when meat is meat is survival. If any other 'Nam vets would care to share encounters with wild pigs of S.E. Asia, I'm now researching a book about wild pigs of the world.

Darrel Nicholson, Owner Jabali' — Wild Boar N.Y. Mills, MN 56567

As a farm kid in Oregon we had a couple pigs named Tojo and Tokyo Rose (this was long before Hanoi Jane), and I never met a pig I didn't like until one dark night of a NATO maneuver in Germany, when I stepped on a wild boar lying in the trail. Don't know why he was there, but my mission



The VanSleek Farfoon generation of Distant Sound Detectors combines the best features of older models to bring you the most versatile unit yet developed. Utilizes a 3-1/2" built- in parabolic dish with "spider-mount" super-sensitive microphone for Sound Mirror effect, previously found only on larger, more cumbersome sound detectors. VanSleek features handy size (weighs about 2-lbs.), is easy to use in tight places. Made for professional hunters to hear approaching animals at great distance, the VanSleek has been discovered by the security industry. On city terrain, sounds leap across blocks and streets. Solid state-of-the-art circuitry. Sound cut-off. Powered by 6 penlight batteries for increased amplitude. Use VanSleek and enjoy mirrored sound gathering not possible with direct receiver products. Sold world-wide to government, military, police, hunters & fishermen. Discover the range of uses on land and sea; money back guarantee. \$148.00 postpaid

INSTANT HEAT

For Car & Truck

This winter, get INSTANT HEAT in your car, truck, van, boat with "Auto Heat". This 12-volt heater plugs into your cigarette lighter to run a quiet, yet powerful fan that puts out whopping 180watts, 600-BTU's of hot air. GET

TOASTY WITHOUT WAITING FOR CAR ENGINES TO WARM UP! Six-foot cord lets you place Auto Heat where you need it most: in back, front, on dash. Ideal for defrosting windows. Comes with visor/seat pocket mounting clip or place on seat or floor, Lightweight, portable, small but oh so powerful. Stores easily under seat or in glove box. Made in the USA, Two year warranty. If you're sitting in a freezing car this winter, it's your own fault! Order Auto Heat for \$39.95 with each add'l unit \$36.50 + \$3.50 shipping per order.

PHONE RECORDER



Electronic marvel tapes phone calls automati-A "no hands" control for connecting cally. cassette recorder to a telephone line, simply connect one cord to cassette recorder & the other cord into ANY modular jack in the house. Set recorder for "record" & whenever a receiver is lifted on any phone on the premises, the recorder will automatically record. When the receiver is hung-up, the recorder automatically stops. Just \$22.50 postpaid and that includes a FREE duplex adaptor.



Telephone tap detector notifies you of unauthorized intrusion onto your line. Just plug modular phone into tiny BUG BOX, then plug BUG BOX into wall jack. An indicator light tells you when someone is "listening in". BONUS: Attach BUG BOX to every phone in your house, then you, AND ONLY YOU, can access the phone. BUG BOX not only tells you if someone else is on the line, it KEEPS THEM OFF with its privacy shut-out circuit. Buy one BUG BOX and use its indicator light to monitor line intrusion; buy as many BUG BOX's as you have phones and enjoy total privacy shut-out plus visible light indicators. Sale price \$30.00 postpaid.

NiteSpv



JASON Model #154 Super Powerful 10 x 50 Binoculars in GENUINE REALTREE CAMOUFLAGE. RE-ALTREE is the hottest camo going. These Binocs also have an extrawide angle: view 367-feet at 1000 vards, great for low lite conditions. They're rubber armored and moisture resistant; feature "fast focus' lever for precise & quick zeroing in on target. Carrying case included. Quality Jason optics thru and thru; limited Lifetime warranty. MFR LIST PRICE: \$129.95. SAVE BIG WITH DUTCHMAN CLOSEOUT BUYING POWER - JUST \$59.95 + \$3.50 SHIPPING. HURRY, THEY WON'T LAST LONG AT THIS PRICE!

Sword Cane



Sword Cane in stunning silver is one of the most beautiful sword canes we have ever seen. A true collector's piece from handle to sword tip, the detail of the silver Eagle's head perfectly complements the lustrous hardwood shaft (sheathed) and the tri-foil sword (unsheathed). The sword is made of high-carbon steel; the

COD ----

shaft of finely turned beechwood. Overall length 36"; sword length from handle to tip, 32". Internal pin-in-channel mechanism locks/unlocks the sword. Made in France by that country's premier cane maker, and an absolute steal at \$160.00 plus \$3.50 shipping.

.....

One of the slickest places to secrete money has always been in a book. Think of how many books a thief would have to look through. And now you can hide larger things...like a gun, or a box of jewelry ... many things. And you can carry your hidden object with you in one of the "Hiding Books". Full size book, random titles used, handmade, and velvet lined in red. Brand new books. With cover closed you can't tell from any other book. The space inside is 5 x 8 inches. This is a top quality item. \$24.00

Mail in orders send check or		
The Dutchman Dept. 1290 P.O. Box 12548 Overland Park, KS 66212 Name	Please ship: Item Total \$ ericlosed	
Address		
City		
State	Zip	©1990



MC/Visa & COD

Order toll free

1-800-821-5157

BOMBER JACKET

> For just \$49 because it's made of all THE RIGHT STUFF. The classic WWII Bomber Jacket for the Aviator/Racer look, Made of DuraHide, a man-made leather that defies you to tell it from the real thing. This is

your chance to pick up the hottest look today at a very reasonable price. Check out these features: Heavy duty Brass zippers; horizontal (zippered) and vertical front pockets; zippered left sleeve utility pocket; heavy duty knit cuffs and waistband; heavy weight pile collar; stylish epaulets on each shoulder; inside storm flap for wind resistance; 100% nylon lining; 8-ounces polyester fill for warmth that doesn't weigh you down. This is the jacket taking America by storm...don't miss out. Order yours TODAY for just \$49.00 plus \$3.50 shipping. Specify XS (30-32), S (34-36), M (38-40), L (42-44) XL (46), and XXL (48-50) and be sure to tell us BLACK or BROWN color.

HL	DING BOO	PK
Protect y Vith our <i>fiding</i> Book 24 ostpaid	rour valuables	
		7/

DECEMBER 90

FLAK

was to follow a string of engineer's tape to the latrine. Mission aborted.

MALTA MEMORIES ... I was very interested in the article "Mediterranean Minefield" and the sidebar "Malta: the Unsinkable Battleship" that mentions the carrier HMS *Illustrious* upon which I served for three years. I was aboard her when she was bombed, taking six direct hits from the 500 kg German bombs as shown being unearthed at Takali. I returned to the Mediterranean in 1943 aboard HMS *Rosario* with the 19th Minesweeping Flotilla and, based at Fort St. Angelo in Valletta, for the next two and a half years we swept mines all around the Mediterranean and Adriatic.

Albert Jones, former P.O.S.M., Royal Navy Portage la Prairie, Manitoba

I liked your story on Malta UDT, but you didn't tell it all regarding the mystery yacht. That was a Mossad action, and the yacht belonged to the PLO. Indeed that lieutenant took quite a risk. Those boys were well trained in England and in Italy...but this was a mystery bomb.

> Fritz Valona Sliema, Malta

KUDOS TO THE COASTIES ... I read "Unsung Warriors" in your September 1990 issue and was very happy to see SOF magazine recognize the Coast Guard at last. The article, however. failed to mention two missions of the USCG: the International Ice Patrol from Elizabeth City, North Carolina to Gander, Newfoundland that patrols the north Atlantic for icebergs (established after the sinking of the Titanic in 1912, with the result no ship has been lost to an iceberg since), and the Coast Guard icebreakers that each year break a channel into McMurdo Sound, Antarctica, and give transportation and support to scientific expeditions in both the Antarctic and Arctic regions.

Also, the *Chincoteague* did not "fire the first round in the escalating war on drugs" — the Coast Guard has been firing on, and disabling, ships for years. The maximum we can use is a 3-inch or 5-inch gun (the cutters that have them, that is), sending solid shot into the ship's engines. Such firing, however, is used only as a last resort, when there is no other way, and then to inflict as few casualties as humanly possible. We can also call on Navy or Air Force jet fighters if a ship decides to get fractious and start shooting back — which has happened a few times.

Thanks again, SOF, for the recognition on our Big Birthday. Semper Paratus, D.W. Reiley, YN1 USCG (Retired)

DON'T DEMORALIZE DEMINERS ...

Regarding the story "Afghan Deminers" in the September 1990 issue of SOF, on page 61 there is a photo of a man using a mine detector to locate mines. How would you like to be this guy? The Russians are known to use an electronic fuse that detects the signal generated by an electronic mine detector. When the mine detector passes over this mine, the mine explodes. Are the Russians using these devices in Afghanistan?

During World War II the Russians were not concerned about fatalities when removing minefields (theirs or the Germans), as they used penal battalions to remove the mines, where casualties were of no concern to them. K.S.

Sunnyvale, California

I have no direct information that the Sovs deployed this type of mine in Afghanistan, but it is probably a safe assumption since they have been using this sort of device since World War II. Using Soviet penal battalions may still be a good idea for demining.

RESPONSIBLE JOURNALISM? ...

While impossible to keep anything as large as a submarine absolutely secret, the U.S. Navy has always kept a low profile publicity wise, *with cause*, on the *Grayback* 574 SSG and other submarines used for the transportation and deployment of the Navy's Special Warfare Community.

While I'm sure everyone in the know knows your publication is required reading for our intelligence people, the Bad Guys can also buy it for \$3.50 American. What a bargain! Better than reading Langley message traffic. Does Hanoi Jane have a complimentary subscription? Now I suppose next month you'll expose all the inner workings of Great Britain's Special Boat Unit.

Nice going, guys, if you're on the wrong side!

Bet you won't print this bastard. The marble's in your court?

B.M.C. Balser, USN Retired St. Petersburg, Florida

Sure we'll print your letter, and many thanks for tipping us off to the fact that our Navy uses submarines other than the Grayback to deploy our special warfare boys, and about Great Britain's Special Boat Unit. We appreciate the input, and promise that your secret is safe with us (and accurate, too — we phoned the USSR embassy in Washington and they confirmed it).

WELCOME BACK ... I just returned from three years in Panama; I was in Salvador in November. I find your articles like "Battle of Five Cities" very informative. I was there and it is right on the money — this kind of reporting enhances your image with real soldiers.

I find the articles on weapons my major source of info on new developments in the ComBloc. The only place I ever saw anything on the AK-74 carbine (Krinkov) was in SOF. When we captured two of them in Panama five and a half years later, I knew what they were because of y'all. The same story on the T-65. Keep up the good work.

I'm still waiting for your story on the 7th SFG's participation in Just Cause. It is hard to keep up with current combat actions world wide, and your factual reporting goes places the big papers fear to tread. I'll keep my subscription as long as you keep producing quality work.

(Name and Address Withheld) P.S. Please don't print this letter, you don't need the testimonial and I don't need the heat. Thanks.

We do too need the testimonial! You're the men our staff and writers bust their butt and/or get shot at for, and if you're pleased with our work, then we're plumb tickled to death because we're sure not doing it for the money. (But we'll hold your name so you won't draw any flak from HQ.)?

AS SEEN ON 🚺 SAVE GAS! CUT ENGINE WEAR IN HALF!

Slick 50, the space-age miracle engine treatment applauded by Consumer's Digest magazine, prestigious independent laboratories throughout the world, and over 15-million satisfied automobile, truck, RV, boat, and heavy equipment users, is now available to you.

One treatment with Slick 50 can cut your engine wear in half and make your engine run smoother, quieter, faster, and cooler than ever before. Slick 50 makes an unmistakable difference you can hear and feel in both newer and older cars.

The Secret Is PTFE

PTFE is an abbreviation for polytetrafluoroethylene. The Guinness Book of World Records calls PTFE the slipperiest solid substance known to man-the equivalent of wet ice on wet ice. The Space Shuttle Columbia uses PTFE in its gears and bearings because it's the only chemical lubricant that can withstand the heat and corrosive elements of space. It won't rust, is immune to acids and alkalines, and the more pressure it's under, the more slippery it becomes.

Slick 50's unique actuated formulation bonds these powerful PTFE resins to the mechanical surfaces of all internal combustion gasoline and diesel engines, creating a strong, protective coating that can dramatically reduce friction and wear.

7 Ways Slick 50 Can Save You Money and Increase Reliability

Although individual results may vary, tests have shown that Slick 50 effectively:

- 1. Reduces gas consumption.
- Prolongs battery life by decreasing drag on starter, resulting in less amperage being required for start-up. (Makes cold weather starts faster and easier.)
- 3. Helps extend the life of internal metal, mechanical engine parts.
- 4. Lowers peak engine operating temperatures, helping to prevent overheating and oil breakdown even under the most demanding conditions.
- 5. Increases horsepower and compression (especially important for small economy cars and large RVs). 6. Lowers maintenance costs, reduces repairs, and
- minimizes or eliminates costly overhauls.
- 7. Makes an automobile last longer and keeps its resale value high.

How to Conquer Your Engine's #1 Enemy-Lubrication Starvation

Slick 50 is a metal treatment that bonds actuated PTFE to all mechanical moving engine parts, creating a strong, durable, lasting, dry-film protective coating that provides full-time lubrication even when there is insufficient oil on the parts like at start-up and when engine heat has broken down the oil. Instead of metal rubbing against metal, PTFE glides against PTFE, reducing friction and wear. It is this unique ability of Slick 50 to dramatically reduce friction that's responsible for its cutting engine wear by 50% or more.

Most Often Asked **Questions About Slick 50**

How is Slick 50 applied?

Slick 50 is easy to use. At your next oil and filter change, simply substitute one quart of Slick 50 for one quart of new oil being added. Drive the car for 30 minutes, and leave Slick 50 in the crankcase. As the engine operates, the oil will carry Slick 50 throughout the engine where it bonds to the porous metal surfaces.

Does it have to be used with every oil change? Certainly not. One treatment with Slick 50 provides anti-

wear protection for more than 50,000 miles. It remains bonded to the engine parts no matter how many times the oil is changed



Does Slick 50 have any affect on automobile warranties?

No. The use of Slick 50 does not in any way affect a car's warranty. Petrolon, the manufacturers of Slick 50, has letters on file from automobile and engine manufacturers to document that fact. Slick 50 carrier oil meets or exceeds all specifications that Detroit applies to products added to an engine. New engines need at least a 3- to 4-thousand mile burnishing-in period. Slick 50 should not be added until the first oil change.

Internationally-Recognized Labs Unanimously Agree on Slick 50 Benefits

Consumer's Digest Magazine in the March/April 1982 issue, stated: "We were somewhat skeptical at first, but it turns out that Slick 50 does exactly what Petrolon, the manufacturer, claims it does. In fact, the more we looked, the more facts stacked up on the product's side. The substance does, in fact, suspend the oil and will adhere to engine parts. The process by which this is accomplished is a closelyguarded secret Slick 50 does reduce engine heat and ordinary wear, and our informal tests indicate that it will improve gas mileage by about 2 or 3 miles per gallon."

TUV. the West German equivalent of our Underwriter's Laboratories and foremost automotive testing authority in Europe, found substantial increases in both gas mileage and horsepower resulting from a reduction in friction.

 Nordisk Motor Test Center, Sweden's most advanced motor-testing facility, reported a 10% to 17% decrease in fuel consumption and attributes to Slick 50, "better sealed engines, performance increases and . cleaner exhaust."

■ INCREASE POWER IMPROVE PERFORMANCE SAVE THOUSANDS OF \$\$\$ ON REPAIR **BILLS, MAINTENANCE & OVERHAULS**

The premiere EPA-recognized engine and lubricant testing lab in the U.S. conducted a strictlycontrolled experiment using industry standard ASTM procedures. They found that a Slick 50-treated engine showed 50% less engine wear than an untreated engine and fuel consumption was reduced. To our knowledge, it is the only product of its kind to pass the punishing wear reduction tests conducted by an EPAapproved lab using nationally accepted ASTM standard procedures.

■ The Automotive Services Council for Pennsylvania torture-tested Slick 50 and televised the astounding results on WTVE. Three cars, with 75,000 to 129,000 miles on their odometers, were treated with Slick 50. Six months later, the oil was drained from each vehicle, and the cars were driven, without the oil plugs, for about a half hour. The water temperature never rose, and the engines sustained no apparent damage.

Testimonials

Increased Power Wins Races

Dirt track champion, winner of over 40 modified stock car feature racing events and recent winner of 11 races in 15 starts, says: "We've tested lots of products and found Slick 50 to be the best there is. It allows us to push the car to the limit and not be worried about hurting the motor?

Andy Belmont, NASCAR "Rookie of the Year" National Champion NASCAR Charlotte/Daytona Dash Series

Increased Gas Mileage by 20% Fewer Repairs & No Major Breakdowns in 200.000-Mile-Plus Fleet Vehicles

"Our newspaper has a fleet of 65 vehicles that have been completely treated with Slick 50 products, including engines, automatic or manual transmissions and differential drive gear boxes. As a result of the treatment, gasoline mileage increased by 20%, and engine breakdown decreased tremendously.

Eliminated Repairs on Police Cars Fuel Savings

"Thank you for the cost-effective, budget-saving benefits of Slick 50 engine treatment. I bought the product about four years ago for treating our city police cars. Since that time, we are happy to say, all car engines have been virtually trouble free. They haven't needed any repairs at all. Also our fuel savings have been noticeable."

Money-Back Guarantee

Now your car can run better, faster, quieter, smoother, and last longer than ever before. And you could easily save thousands of dollars in gasoline, maintenance, and repair bills. Find out for yourself why over 15-million people are excited about Slick 50. We're so sure you'll be excited too, that we offer a 100% money-back guarantee. Call or write today.

100% Money-Back G	
Yes, I want to extend the life performance, and save	
One quart of Slick 50 at \$29.9	5 plus \$3.95 shipping & handling.
Two quarts of Slick 50 at \$59.9	
Enclosed is my: D Check D Mo Please make your check or mo	oney order 🛄 Visa 🛄 MasterCard
California residents add \$2.0	
	• •
Card #	Expiration Date
Card # Name (PLEASE PRINT)	Expiration Date
Card # Name (PLEASE PRINT) Address (FOR UPS DELIVERY)	Expiration Date
Card # Name (PLEASE PRINT) Address (FOR UPS DELIVERY) City	Expiration Date
Card # Name (PLEASE PRINT) Address (FOR UPS DELIVERY) City SLICK 50 - Dept. 87 12015 Sherman Road	Expiration Date State Zip For Immediate Delivery Call 24 Hours Toll Free
Card # Name (PLEASE PRINT) Address (FOR UPS DELIVERY) City SLICK 50 - Dept. 87 12015 Sherman Road North Hollywood, CA 91605	Expiration Date State Zip For Immediate Delivery

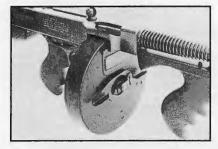
FULL AUTO

Mr. Machine Gun's Mail Bag

by Peter G. Kokalis

STERLING SMG PARTS ... Southern Ohio Gun Distributors, Inc., P.O. Box 332, 100 South Mechanic, Lebanon, OH 45036, phone: 1-800-257-4867, has a limited supply of Sterling submachine gun accessories, including 10and 15-round magazines, 10-round double-stacked magazines, and scope mounts. As you've stated before parts for this excellent weapon are becoming extremely hard to find.

Paul Vetrone, Capt., USAF Duluth, MN



THOMPSON DRUMS ... Where can I obtain original 50-round drums for the Thompson submachine gun at reasonable cost?

Larrey Dodd Mesa, AZ

Century International Arms, Inc. (Dept. SOF, P.O. Box 714-C, St. Albans, VT 05478; phone: 802-527-1252) has a modest supply of WWII vintage Thompson Type "L' from three manufacturers and all are in excellent condition. Least expensive, and most common, is the so-called "Bridgeport" variant (marked "AUTO-ORDNANCE CORP. BRIDGEPORT. CONNECTI-CUT," but actually manufactured by United Specialties Co., Chicago, IL) which sells for \$199.95. "Seymour" drums (marked "THE SEYMOUR PRODUCTS CO SEYMOUR, CONN.") and the less common "Crosby" type (marked "THE CROSBY CO. BUF-FALO, N.Y.") are \$224.95 each. Both the "Bridgeport" and "Seymour" drums are well-made, black oxide-finished and function reliably. "Crosby" drums feature a black paint-finish, are crudely fabricated compared to the other variants and are generally not as reliable.

LIBERTY ANTIQUE GUNWORKS ... I have a Smith & Wesson 1917 Army Model .45 ACP revolver that needs to be serviced internally, i.e., new headspace shims and removal of excessive cylinder end-shake. S&W has informed me that they do not repair revolvers or pistols manufactured prior to 1962. Can you recommend a gunsmith that specializes in older firearms? Randall M. Bessler

Carson City, NV

When it comes to the repair of obsolete S&W, Colt and other 19th and early 20th Century firearms, I can give my unqualified endorsement to David R. Chicoine of Liberty Antique Gunworks (Dept. SOF, 19 Key Street, Eastport, Maine 04631; phone: 207-853-2327). A sampling of David's services include metal work: such as chambers lengthened, re-chambering, welding and soldering, re-barreling, caliber conversion, action work, metal checkering and stippling and sight alteration and repair. Chicoine's re-finishing work includes London slow rust bluing, hand striking and polishing, hot caustic blue, temper bluing, color case hardening, slow rust browning, nitre bluing, electrolytic plating and engraving repairs. On wood fumiture David features oil finishes of all types, stock restoration, checkening, re-stocking, stock repairs, bedding work and reinforcing. Liberty Antique Gunworks also has a substantial inventory of parts for older firearms and provides a firearms appraisal service as well.

Early Model 1917 S&W revolvers have a somewhat thin cylinder wall and their cylinder notches are not offset, as they are on the Colt Model 1917 (New Service) .45 ACP revolver. If you have an S&W M1917 and want to shoot it, avoid factory ball and restrict the old beast's diet to either factory wadcutters or mild reloads.

HEARING PROTECTION ... While ear muffs or plugs are hardly advisable in combat or while hunting, what type of hearing protection do you recommend during practice sessions or at machine gun shoots?

Chris Mayer Riverside, CA

Everything from disposable soft foam plugs to ear muffs with liquid-filled cushions will help to prevent further hearing loss. However, when used by partially deaf shooters like myself, it becomes impossible to even hear loudly spoken range commands.

Silencio (Dept. SOF, 56 Coney Island Drive, Bldg. #22, Sparks, NV 89431; Phone: 702-359-4451) has developed a series of electronic hearing protectors with an amplifier that brings back to your ear the low-level, harmless sound lost to you by wearing standard hearing protection. With either the Silencio RSX-85 (two speaker monaural operation) or RSX-87 (stereo reception) Rangesafe electronic hearing protectors, you will hear clearly conversation and range commands at about the level you would without ear muffs or plugs.

When the sound level reaches 85 db, you can sense the amplifier shutting off. As soon as ambient sound levels return to a safe range, you will hear the amplifier switch back on. In a continuous high-level sound environment such as burst fire from a belt-fed machine gun — the amplifier will remain off and you will hear a slight clicking sound as the circuit continues to test for a safe sound level to return to



operation.

Powered by a single 9-volt battery, the RSX-87 performed flawlessly during the entire 5-day small arms training cycle SOF recently provided the Special Response Team of El Salvador's Policia Nacional.

M16 ARMORER'S WRENCH ... Where can I obtain the spanner wrench used to remove the AR15/M16 barrel and flash suppressor? I think we all need to start stocking spare parts for this endangered species.

Lt. Mike Pastika, USAF Woodbridge, VA

The standard armorer's wrench for

COMBAT KNIVES AITED SUPPLY BUY YOURSELF A RECE FOREIGN LEGION



Only \$79

First U.S.A. Appearance

SILENCE - STEALTH - STRENGTH

Our unique combat knives have been supplied to the French Foreign Legion since 1989. We are pleased to be able to offer them to U.S. connoisseurs in limited supply. These knives were developed by a former master commando instructor in cooperation with the First Regiment of the French Foreign Legion.

Check out these features:

- ★ P.C.S.[®] blued blade ★ VH carbon steel
 ★ Rockwell 60 + ★ 1/6.35" thick
- ★ 12 3/8" overall 🛧 Weight: 12 oz.
- Zinc resin coated guard and pommel
- Full Tang. 🐈 Razor sharp
- * Finest quality leather handle for longevity and toughness
- Sheath: Cordura® ABS reinforced for rigidity
- 📩 Machine washable
- ★ Shoulder wearing possible
- ★ Removable multi-function elastic Velcro[®] strips for safe jumping included

ABSOLUTE MONEY BACK GUARANTEE IF NOT COMPLETELY SATISFIED

P.C.S.-U.S.A. Box 908, Castle Rock, CO 80104

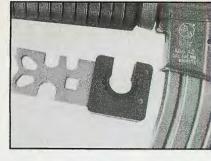
Most high standard knives lose their color and strength characteristics when reheated again and again in the field every morning with the "coffee-heating-no-burnt-finger" system ... This Dagger WILL NOT.

> FOR CREDIT CARD ORDER CONVENIENCE FAX COMPLETED COUPON OR IN US CALL TOLL FREE

P.C.SU.S.A. Box 908, Castle Rock, CO	80104
Gentlemen, please send me:	SOF
P.R.O. Dagger(s) at \$79 each	12/90
Add \$6 Shipping/Insurance. CO residents add 3%	sales tax
Name:	
Address:	
City:	
Check/MO State: Zip:	
UISA/MC #	Exp

P.C.S. France[#] U.S.A., Canada and E.E.C. Patent Pending





the M16 series can be obtained from Brownells, Inc. (Dept. SOF, Route 2, Box 1, Montezuma, Iowa 50171-9889; phone: 515-623-5401) or sometimes from parts dealers that set up at local gun shows.

However, the standard three-prong M16 spanner wrench can only engage three points of the 20 contact points on the fluted flange of the barrel nut. All too often, applying more than 75 foot pounds of torque will shear the top pulling point on the nut and also break the forearm retainer or slip ring.

Peace River Arms & Accessories, Inc. (Dept. SOF, 2219 Olney Road, Lakeland, FL 33801, phone: 813-665-1930) has designed a universal armorer's wrench for the AR15/M16 rifles with an injection molded Zytel nylon head containing 16 pulling lobes that will permit more than 200 foot pounds of torque to be applied to the barrel nut without damage. An integral support ring on this wrench prevents crushing of the nut under extreme torque and also prevents the wrench from camming out of contact with the barrel unit.

The steel handle has cutouts for a ½-inch-drive torque bar, all models of flash suppressors and all models of action tubes.

From personal experience I can recommend it without reservation. The suggested retail price is \$24.95.

This unique wrench is best employed with the Peace River Arms action block kit that secures the receiver, not the barrel, in a vise. Manufactured from an injection molded polymer that is nearly crush-proof, the block only touches the receiver at its strongest points. Suggested retail of this all-important armorer's accessory is \$34.95.

.41 ACTION EXPRESS ... Enclosed, herewith, are the specifications for the .41 Action Express pistol cartridge. It appears to be an excellent choice for close quarter battle, offering performance next to none. What is your opinion of this relatively new round?

Colin M. Baines London, England

P.O. Box 1995, Dpt. SF

El Dorado, AR 71731

Call Toll Free

es(0)016245916162

Send \$2 for complete catalog

All that glitters is not gold. Cleverly conceived, but poorly executed, the .41 AE cartridge appears destined for no more than a brief footnote in the annals of firearms history. As the 10mm Auto,

AMERICAN

EXPRESS

Dealer Inquries Invited

FAX (501) 863-0172

MasterCard

VISA

FED. EXPRESS

ONLY \$3 MORE

DELIVERY

and even newer .40 S&W, surge relentlessly forward, the .41 AE lies dormant — plaqued by several problems.

Gun press puff-pieces aside, no pistol vet chambered for the "rebated" (i.e., the rim is substantially smaller in diameter than the body of the case) .41 AE case has provided acceptable reliability, F.I.E.'s TZ-75 Series 88 pistol operates flawlessly when chambered for 9mm Parabellum. Once converted to .41 AE, you can expect two or three failures to extract with every magazine. This just won't do for serious social purposes. It seems that the bodydiameter to rim-diameter ratio is too large and thus during the recoil cycle the bottom of the empty casing impinges against the incoming round during extraction. This dislodges the empty case from the extractor, leaving the case only partially withdrawn from the chamber. In my opinion, this is a generic problem without a satisfactory solution.

In addition, factory ammunition — at present offered only by IMI (Israel Military Industries) — does not provide effective wound ballistics potential. SOF recently tested both the 200-grain



FMJ and 170-grain JHP loads marketed under the Samson label. The non-deforming 200-grain FMJ projectile travels downrange at about 950 fps out of the TZ-75's 4.5-inch barrel. It overpenetrates in soft tissue to a distance of approximately 32 inches. The 170grain Hollow Point bullet speeds up to about 1,100 fps. However, it will expand in soft tissue only once out of every four shots. When it does expand, it goes to .63 caliber and drives into about 14.5 inches of tissue. That's ideal, but 75 percent of the time it will not mushroom at all and then it overpenetrates to a depth of 35 inches.

OFFICIAL VIETNAM MEMORIAL CLOCK

The only clock approved and licensed by the Vietnam Veterans Memorial Fund, The Friends of Vietnam Veterans Memorial and Frederick Hart, sculpturer of the statue.

Each clock is:

- Made in the U.S.A.
- 23x11 inches and weight is 6 lbs.
- Quality hardwood veneers with crystal clear coating
- Highest quality quartz movement using one AA Battery
- Gold foil gift box
- Unconditionally guaranteed
 RIGHT: Order #5011
 BELOW: Order # 5012



Marines at Iwo Jima \$39.95

			Star St.		Sizer was the first
				1999 - 199	the second se
	12	and the second s		T Part	
			The Case	1 A 3 -	
	(b) a set of a sector of sector of a se				
1 Det	plantanet days an include the state		A DESCRIPTION OF THE OWNER OF THE		
	and a second sec			M Prove	
and the second se		Contract of the second s	Completion of the		
	And a second secon			- Alter-	
	- ALTERSON COMPANY AND	Start - Dark	- 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1	And a state of the	
	6	And a second sec	and the second sec	and the second	
		A MARK WATCH TO A	1		

THREE SERVICEMEN SCULPTURE©F.E. HART & VVMF 1984 . COPYRIGHT 1990 JEBCO PENDING

\$1	Λ	0	
Ψ	.9	. 9	
-	-		-

Call **TOLL-FREE** for Mastercard or VISA orders: **1-800-323-1776,** Operator 131. For FAX orders: (303) 444-5617. Customer Service: (303) 449-3750.

PAYMENT:	VISA	M/C		CHECK
CARD#			EXP.	
SIGNATURE				
Please send me	_ Vietnam Memoria	al Clock(s) @ 49.95 ea.		
Please send me	_ Marines at Iwo Ji	ma Clock(s) @ 39.95 ea		_
		CLOCK TOTAL		
		P&H_		
		TOTAL_		
NAME				
ADDRESS				
CITY		STATE	ZIP	

La Legion: Last Bastion for the International Soldier

With over a century of experience in the African desert, the 2nd REI organized camel squads in Chad, 1984.

THE DAMBED DIE HARD

by Pierre Dufour Photos courtesy of S.I.H.L.E. (Historical and Information Service of the Foreign Legion)

In the blistering afternoon heat of Djibouti, the DC-8 of the COTAM (Air transport command) rolls to a stop in front of Ambouli air terminal. The steps are ready, but passengers hang back, choked by the stifling heat, their eyes dazzled by the brilliant sunlight. Sweat starts to pour as passengers approach the door, and clothes are soon dripping. At General Monclar barracks, the legionnaire rediscovers the marvels of air conditioning. Assigned to a company and a platoon according to his qualifications and the company's needs, he settles in for two years.



Legionnaires train in France, on 15km road march during basic commando course.

Quite apart from postings to the combat regiments in France, or the 2nd REP (Regiment Etranger de Parachutistes foreign parachute regiment) in Corsica, each legionnaire must spend two years of his initial five year contract in an overseas posting. He usually starts with a regiment that is tough due to climatic and geographical conditions, to which are added tough activities in a hostile environment. Such are the 13th DBLE (Demi-brigade de Legion Etrangere —light foreign legion brigade) in Djibouti and the 3rd REI (Regiment Etranger d'Infanterie foreign infantry brigade) in French Guiana. Later on, with advancing age and seniority, the now-promoted legionnaire (all NCOs start as legionnaires, and 5% of these go on to become officers) will go the 5th RE (Regiment Etranger - foreign regiment) in the Pacific or Mayotte with the DLEM (Detachement de Legion Etrangere de Mayotte ---foreign le-gion detachment of Mayotte).

The newly posted legionnaire finds new leaders, new buddies, a new environment, many factors to which he must adjust. Even if rules have changed little, Djibouti is now independent, with the Afars and Issas living together as well as they can, and the legionnaire is taught his rights and his duties with regard to the local population and authorities.

The regiment follows local Moslem customs. The weekly day off is Friday, and local Moslem holidays are treated the same as the traditional Christian holidays. Not unlike most soldiers, a typical legionnaire just posted to Djibouti starts out by exploring the red light district — Zone 6 where all the Eritrean and Ogaden refugees hang out since the control at the entrance to the town was removed, and Zone 2 with its Afar and Issa prostitutes who chew kat (the Arabian answer to betel nut) in the darkness of



Mountain rappelling: far-flung French interests defended by the Legion demand the legionnaire train for all climates and terrain.

shady bars. A few brawls later on, the legionnaire establishes his HQ at the *Fleche Rouge* or at the *Bar de la Lune*, perhaps the *Mic-Mac* or the *Auberge*. At dawn, the muezzin's call to prayer recalls the legionnaires to their barracks. A new day is about to begin.

Deployment

The 13th DBLE belongs to a French garrison of some 5,000 men kept in place

according to agreements signed with the new government at its independence. At that time, the companies of the 13th DBLE were spread out all over the country, with bases at Oueah (Reconnaissance squadron), at Dikhil (1st Company), at Ali-Sabieh (3rd Company), and at Holl-Holl (4th Company). Nowadays the regiment is some 850 men strong, and is made up of a regimental HQ, a Headquarters Company which runs the regiment and also includes Milan antitank missiles, 120 and 81mm mortar sections, and a security platoon for the HQ. The Recon Squadron is divided into four platoons with Sagaie armored

cars, and is still based at Oueah. The 3rd Combat Company is divided into several specialized platoons around a headquarters platoon with 81mm mortars. There are in addition reconnaissance divers, a demolition platoon, and a snipers platoon. The 2nd "Works" Company is equipped with public works vehicles and keeps up the Legion's tradition as soldier-builders, working for the benefit of the whole of the French garrison and helping to maintain the infrastructure of the Republic of Djibouti. In addition, the regiment comprises an active military police and an air delivery platoon that takes care of drops to units in the field. Lastly, a rotating company from the 2nd REP reinforces the regiment. It is relieved every four months.

As the shock unit of the French forces in Djibouti, the 13th DBLE maintains its mobility through its vehicle park (jeep, trucks, armored cars), and through the help of army aviation and the air force (using Puma helicopters and Transall troop carriers).

Field Soldiers

Thoroughly a soldier, the legionnaire has no need of heavy logistical support. He must, however, adapt to the particular conditions of desert warfare. That's the job of the commando training camp at Arta Beach, open also to regular French units and the Djiboutian army. Here one will find all the activities necessary to such a mission - in addition to snakes, scorpions, sharks and venomous eels.

Renewing the habits of the veterans of the Sahara, the companies of the 13th DBLE spend most of the year in the field. Frontier patrols and desert raids are the mission of the Recon squadron. Stays at the Arta Beach commando base, marches along the salt flats of the Lake Assal depression, platoon level commando raids, and according to specialties, urban combat

training and population control represent the major activities of the 3rd Combat Company. The reinforcing company from 2nd REP regimental or inter-service maneuvers provide regimental support, allowing the legionnaires to train in fullscale conditions, very often with logistical support from the navy and air force and in cooperation with the Diiboutian army.

Legionnaires here become once again the desert rat of Cyrenaica, Libya desert warfare having changed little since

CLOCKWISE FROM LEFT TO RIGHT: An

exceptional haul of weapons captured from

The Legion has protected French interests

in every clime from desert to jungle. Here in

armored car of the 1st REC bogs down in the

"Glorious Islands" off Mayotte, the Comoro

Legionnaires in Djiboutian desert train in

insurgents by the 2nd REP in Kolwezi.

the rainy season in Cameroon an AMC

Legionnaires of the DLEM train in the

island that elected to stay French.

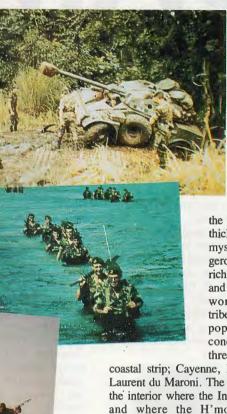
mud, 1980.

ambush reaction.

Montgomery's 8th Army. Thirst and sunstroke are still omnipresent when waiting in sandy foxholes or behind rock shelters, and the sun turns the interiors of the armored vehicles into absolute ovens. The worst is at Yobocki with its 160 degrees at 1400.

Adventure in French Guiana

French Guiana, on the east coast of South America, was for a long time considered the "land of all failures."



French Guiana today is at the heart of exploring the unknown, of discovery

and adventure. Tropical forest covers 89% of the 35,000

square miles of the territory. This equatorial forest is like others in

the Amazon basin thick, hot and humid, mysterious and dangerous, and full of a rich and varied fauna and flora. A patchwork of different tribes make up the population, largely concentrated in the three towns of the

coastal strip; Cayenne, Kourou and Saint Laurent du Maroni. The only way to reach the interior where the Indian tribes remain and where the H'mong community, refugees from Vietnam, are relocated, is via the network of rivers and streams. These are waterways where the current can change direction over several miles with the whim of the tides. It is in this new land that the legionnaires of the 3rd REI resettled after leaving Madagascar in 1973.

The 3rd REI is composed of some 700 men, divided into an HQ, a headquarters company, a reconnaissance and support company and two combat companies. Periodically, a company from a regiment based in France rotates in reinforcement. Directly under the general commanding the Antilles-Guiana sector, the 3rd REI has six main missions:

• Frontier surveillance on the Brazilian and Suriname borders.

River patrols

• Protection of the Space Center at Kourou

• Road and infrastructure maintenance

• Humanitarian aid (refugees from Suriname)

To fulfill these various missions, the 3rd REI is based at Kourou with the new European space installation, but also comprises several bases along the rivers. In



Nearing the end of the "Street Without Joy" legionnaire in French Indochina pauses to reflect. Luger pistol typifies the WW II castoffs with which the Legion valiantly fought a losing war.

particular are Saint Georges de L'Oyapock, starting point of many river and jungle patrols, and the jungle training camp (CEFE) at Regina on the banks of Approuague. The regiment has an additional works base near the Ariane launching pad, between the Kourou and Sinnamary rivers, and a leave center on the old prison island of Saint Joseph (Iles du Salut, of "Papillon" fame). Highly specialized, the companies are constantly on the go, with never a pause.

In addition to its administrative role, the headquarters company includes an 81mm mortar platoon which comprises the regiments' heavy weapons, and two landing craft, unique in a French regiment, which are crewed exclusively by legionnaires and resupply the river bases. In charge of the defense of the space center,



Legionnaires armed with U.S. .30 carbines, late in the Indochinese war, reflect the strain of combat in an unsupported, impossible war.

the 2nd Company uses 2 ULMs for aerial surveillance around the launch pads. The 3rd Company specializes in amphibious operations, keeps the regiment's dugout canoes and teaches the legionnaires how to avoid the pitfalls of river navigation. Recon and Support Company, created in 1986 when the Public Works Company was

THE LEGION: HAMMER IN THE FORGE OF HISTORY

From 10 March 1831 to May 1990 from the creation of the Foreign Legion to "Operation Shark" in Gabon — during 160 years of wars and battles the Legion has made French — and world — history. From the time of their creation, the foreign regiments distinguished themselves in Algeria and Spain. In North Africa, against Abd-el-Kader, the Legion was up against a tenacious foe and at the same time built Sidi-Bel-Abbes, which became its "town."

In 1835 the Legion was lent to Isabella Il of Spain who was fighting Don Carlos in a particularly cruel civil war. It was during this period that the foreigners were amalgamated into mixed companies, replacing the traditional battalions of Germans, Italians, Poles or Swiss. During the Second Empire (1851-1871) the Legion took part in Napoleon III's campaigns in the Crimea against the Russians, fought in Italy with Garibaldi, against the Austrians, and in Mexico where the 3rd Company of the Regiment Etranger (Foreign Legion) under the command of Captain Danjou immortalized the name of Camerone on 30 April 1863, and finally in 1870 during the Franco-Prussian war.

Under the 3rd Republic, the Legion took part in all French colonial expeditions and conquered an empire. In Algeria once more, then Dahomey and battles in the Amazon, Sudan, Madagascar, and the far east with the conquest of Tonkin and the siege of Tuyen Quang in 1885, and the Formosa expedition. Finally, in 1906, under the command of Lyautey, the pacification of Morocco and the creation of a protectorate.

In 1914, war broke out in Europe. There were so many volunteers that the Legion created four regiments to send to the front. The numerous Americans were incorporated into the 2nd Regiment de Marche du 2nd Etranger (2nd Battalion of the 2nd foreign regiment). Among their ranks were Alan Seeger, Kenneth Weeks, Henry Famsworth, and many others. In 1916, several transferred to the air force to create the famous Lafayette squadron, while still being administrated by the Legion. Among these aviators were Kiffin Yates Rockwell, James Bach, Colin Chapman and the first American ace Raoul Lufbery, who had 17 confirmed kills.

In 1939, the Legion mobilized once again. This time it raised five regiments of volunteers and send two specialized regiments from Algeria, including the famous 13th DBLE, which at Narvik began an incredible journey that took it to London, then to Cameroon, and rounding the cape of Good Hope, to Eritrea and Egypt, before making history once again in the ranks of the glorious 8th British army at Bir Hakeim and El Alamein. In 1944, the regiment was in Italy, took part in the

disbanded, is in charge of AA defense of the space center with its 20mm cannons, and helps the local economy with its works platoon, used on several civilian work sites. Since 1985, the regiment has several times welcomed rotating companies from the 2nd landings in the south of France and in the final campaigns in Alsace and Germany, alongside the *Regiment de Marche de la Legion Etranger* (RMLE) and the 1st *Regiment Etranger de Cavalerie* (1st REC), reformed in Morocco in 1943 with U.S. equipment.

Then came the period which a portion of the public, under the influence of Marxist propaganda, has been conditioned to call the "dirty wars": Indochina and Algeria. Going against U.S. policy in Southeast Asia, France found herself alone in Indochina. After Korea, when the Americans finally woke up, it was too late — but not through the fault of the brave soldiers of the French Union. For 10 years 180,000 poorly equipped troops held a territory encompassing Laos, Cambodia and all of Vietnam.

During this war, along with the 1st REC, 13th DBLE, 2nd REI, 3rd REI, 5th REI, in 1948 the Legion created the legendary 1st and 2nd BEP (Bataillon Etranger de Parachutistes foreign parachute battalion). Very soon came the time for sacrifices and the bittemess of defeat - October 1950, at Cao-Bang and Colonial Road N4 (RC4), a few victories with de Lattre de Tassigny and with Salan. In February 1952, at Hoa-Binh and Operation Crocodile in the Rue sans joie (street without joy) in Central Annam; in 1953, the fortified camp of Na San, against which general Giap's Bo-Dois failed in futile assaults, the fortress of Luang Prabang and the Plain of Jarres. Then the terrible time: 20 November 1953, with Operation Castor, and the first paratroopers jumped on Dien Bien Phu.

After 170 days of siege, this ill-fated cauldron became the grave of the French paratroopers and of the Legion. On 7 May 1954, as the survivors left for the horrific Viet Minh prison camps, the two BEP, 2nd battalion of the 13th DBLE, 2nd of the 3rd REI, 1st of the 2nd REI, and two companies of heavy mortars had been destroyed in the fire.

Algeria marked the end of the French Colonial epoch. After the Indochinese debacle, all Legion units returned to North Africa. The BEPs had been renamed as REPs (Regiment Etranger de Parachutistes). They would become the "firefighters' of Algeria. With their companions of the REIs and the RECs, they launched hit-and-run raids, they participated in the battle of Algiers, and they won the fearful battle of the frontier along the Algerian-Tunisian barrier. Then, as independence became inevitable, the 1st REP committed its soul to a hopeless rebellion. In October 1962, the 1st REP left its home at Sidi Bel Abbes, and reinstalled itself with its souvenirs and traditions at Aubagne, in the south of France.

— P.D.

REP, 6th REG (*Regiment Etranger de Genie* — foreign engineer detachment), or 2nd REI.

Training Mission

The jungle is the legionnaire's

playground, where he is a true pioneer, and where he is often called "the jungle forcer." Recalling the lessons of Indochina, training is based on the idea that to fight in the jungle, one must be able to move and survive in it. Carried out with specialized means, training is divided into two phases:

Acclimation, knowledge of nature and wildlife, survival, orientation and movement; and jungle combat with its logistics and particularities.

This training is carried out at the CEFE at Regina by the specialists of the jungle platoon, under the command of an officer, usually a lieutenant or captain, and a graduate of the arduous Brazilian jungle school at Manaus. Regina is a course in suffering. Danger is everywhere: in the air from a sniper's bullet, or the hedgehog-ball booby trap with its sharp spikes, or in the water where the anaconda or crocodile waits, or on the trail - too good not to be studded with booby-traps and which you must parallel, 10 yards into the jungle, using a machete to make your trail. Tropical rain storms soak the men, rotting clothes, equipment and food, and making progress even harder on the muddy trails, over obstacles or the booby-trapped jungle assault courses.

Designed for professionals, CEFE welcomes soldiers of many nationalities, among which we find men from U.S. Marine Recon, SEALs, Dutch Marineers from Curacao, Canadian paratroopers and French Marine infantry units from the Antilles-Guiana sector. Based on a prior experience, each of these units is given a course adapted to its level.

Thus Marine Recon or SEALs, who are frequent visitors, are each time confronted with new difficulties and unknown traps created in the fertile imagination of the instructors. Usually, the course finishes with a survival raid that includes constructing a clandestine base, approaching an objective, destroying it or launching an attack, and exfiltrating either by river by building improvised rafts, or by jungle, forcing a path with machetes as discretely as possible, to reach a predetermined spot where an LZ must be cleared for the helicopter to be able to lift off the personnel.

For the regiment, graduation is the "deep jungle" mission: anywhere from one month to 45 days in the heart of the forest, two or three miles per day by machete, with a pack weighing over 100 pounds containing essential equipment for jungle survival. On top of all this, they add chain saws, fuel, explosives, foraging rifles and ammunition, first-aid kits, signal gear and, nowadays, an Argos beacon. The mission usually starts with a river phase in canoes, and then the jungle phase as far as the borders - or in search of lost trails of the Emerillon or Oyampis Indians. The return is usually to Saint Georges de l'Oyapock or at Saul, the old gold town of Guiana.

BELOW: Combat firing drill from a dugout cance on the Kourou river, Guiana.

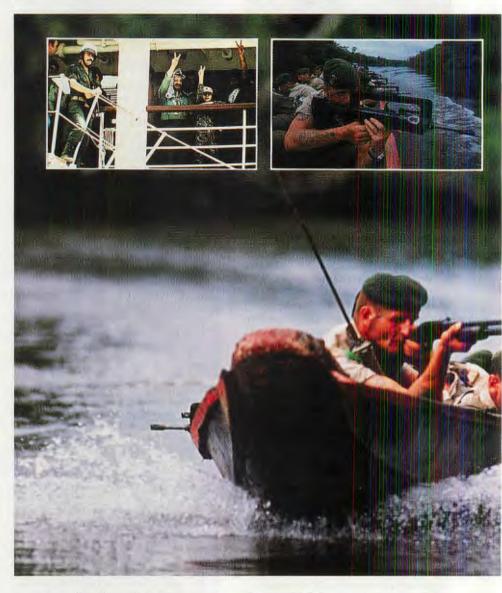
INSETS FROM LEFT TO RIGHT:On one of history's most distasteful toxic waste disposal missions, the Legion was assigned the task of seeing Yasir Arafat and his PLA safely out of Beirut on the Greek ship *Atlantis.*

Firing the FAMAS assault rifle from a dugout canoe during training in Guiana.

Legionnaires in Guiana jungle training practice assault from a dugout canoe.

Having seen the PLA safely depart Lebanon, a unit of the 1st REC patrols Beyhum, Lebanon in June of 1983. presence in this remote zone of the Indian ocean. Essentially a logistical support detachment, capable of combat due to its high state of readiness, the DLEM takes care of the squadrons of the 1st REC (*Regiment Etranger de Cavalerie* —foreign armored cavalry regiment) which take turns as rotating companies. The island is perfect for amphibious and jungle warfare training.

In the South Pacific a thousand miles west of Tahiti the Legion guards a bastion of modern military science. It is on Mururoa atoll that France maintains its nuclear weapons test-site (CEP) so controversial to New Zealand, Greenpeace and its hidden partners. Like the rest of



From One Ocean to the Next

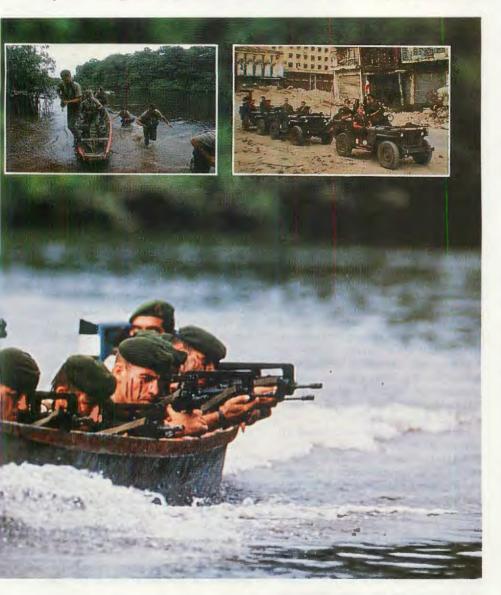
Off the coast of Madagascar, as advance sentries in the Mozambique channel, lie the Comoro Islands. Anjouan, Moheli, Grand Comoro ... and Mayotte which chose to remain French. It is here that the DLEM is installed, originating from a company of 3rd REI that stayed behind in the Comoros when the regiment left Madagascar for Guiana in 1973. Today, the legionnaires of the DLEM maintain a French military CEP, the 5th RE is based on the atoll. An interservice regiment, this unit has two main functions. Its engineer components are in charge of maintaining the living facilities on the atoll (buildings, fresh water plant, logistics, drilling the test wells); the operational side is entirely devoted to protecting the facilities and the test site, watching over any movement when tests are in progress, protecting "dangerous" transfers and watching for radioactive fallout.

Fulfilling Their Combat Mission

Formerly the uncontested turf of the colonial infantry (the Marsouins), Chad welcomed the Foreign Legion for the first time in 1969. In April of that year, a detachment of the 2nd REP was sent to Fort Lamy (now N'Djamena). In September, the rest of the regiment, reinforced by a company from the 1st REP, joined the initial force. Successfully using the techniques learned in Algeria, they searched for information and immediately exploited it with all available means (helicopters, vehicles, and even a cavalry squadron during the rainy season), the

itself. Teams from the 2nd REP trained the Chadian national armed forces, FANT (Forces Armees Nationales Tchadiennes), and led them in combat until 1980. With other units committed along the 15th parallel, the Legion cavalrymen and paratroopers inflicted over 700 casualties and captured a hundred heavy weapons, a thousand rifles and nearly 80 desert vehicles.

On 9 August 1983, France once again came to the aid of N'Djamena, and launched a progressive defense against the rebels, this time openly supported by the Libyans. "Opertion Manta" was made up of nearly 3,000 men deployed in three task



legionnaires wiping out the rebel bands in a few months, while at the same time dismantling FROLINAT (*Front de Liberation Nationale*) political organizations. In April 1971, the 2nd REP was repatriated to its Corsican base at Calvi, mission accomplished.

As the danger to Chad from a FROLINAT resurrected in Libya became imminent, in 1978 the French government launched "Operation Tacuad." This time it was the turn of the 1st REC to distinguish

forces supported by a logistical base. The 1st REC and the 2nd REP were once again present in the now-familiar role of surveillance and training. After the FANT's victories which finally brought a period of calm to this interminable war, France moved the "Red Line" forward to the 16th parallel and, at the same time modified its commitment.

Continuing Commitment in Chad

"Operation Epervier" began on 10

February 1985. Essentially an aerial operation, it included a land force to protect the bases and their infrastructure. The 1st REC and the 2nd REP were again part of the force, joined by the 2nd REI. For the three Legion regiments, it was like the "Desert des Tartares." Khadaffi seemed to have finally learned the lesson of 1983, but at the end of 1986, the pace again quickened. On 2 January 1987, the FANT of Hissen Habre, who had reinforced his position as the head of the Chadian government, initiated an offensive and recaptured the town of Fada. Wholly committed, the Legion was in charge of logistics, medical support, and operational intelligence. In March, FANT liberated Wadi-Doum and Faya-Largeau. The amount of captured equipment was amazing.

However, surrounding the two towns were numerous minefields and quantities of unexploded ordnance. Luckily, the retreating Libyans did not have time to improvise booby traps. As the 17th RGP (*Regiment de Genie Parachutiste* airborne combat engineer regiment) was in Lebanon, it was the 6th REG that was sent to demine the dangerous areas. It was during a mine clearing operation around Faya-Largeau that this newly created regiment had its first casualty.

The Palm Grove of Loyada

At the beginning of 1976, the situation in the French Territory of the Afars and Issas (now Djibouti) was tense. In Eritrea and the Ogaden desert, battles had raged since the fall of Haile Selassie and his replacement by the sinister Marxist, Mengistu. And the Somalis had their eye on the TFAI and its port of Djibouti. At this point, 2nd Company of the 2nd REP was reinforcing the 13th DBLE. It was in charge of the barrier at the entrance to the town of Djibouti, preventing the desert nomads from bringing weapons into town. On 3 February, one could feel the tension in the air as legionnaires in their trucks patrolled the town to keep order - when suddenly the news broke: a school bus with 31 children of French military families aboard had been taken hostage by terrorists and was headed for the frontier post of Loyada.

The terrorists demanded total independence for Djibouti, the liberation of all political prisoners, the return of all confiscated weapons, and the rapid evacuation of the French army. The Somali border was immediately closed. At noon, the bus was intercepted at the Loyada palm grove and a stalemate developed. As the children waited in terror, police snipers and the Legion moved into position, waiting for an opportunity to eliminate all the kidnappers. The recon squadron from the 13th DBLE blocked the frontier and 2nd Company/2nd REP was ready for an assault. On 4 February, all the terrorists were in the sniper's sights. At 1500 an

Continued on page 78

CANADA'S CIVIL WAR

by John Coleman

6 WE are about to become a nation which, forced to choose between a potential massacre and a long drive to work, chose the massacre."

So wrote Montreal's *The Gazette* columnist Jack Todd on 28 August 1990. For all the hundreds of news reports I read, heard and watched since I first started covering this story on 23 July, Mr. Todd's analysis strikes closer to the heart of the matter than anything else I've come across.

What's it all about? If you're one of the few American readers who've heard anything at all about Canada's civil war, you're a distinct minority. Press coverage on Canada's Mohawk Indian crisis in the United States has been nearly non-existent. When I first traveled up to Quebec in late July at the invitation of the Mohawks to hear their side of the story, I stopped over in Detroit to await my flight to Montreal. I asked six fellow travelers what they knew about the Mohawk situation up in Canada.

The bottom line: "Haven't heard anything about it." This 13 days after a major Sûreté du Québec (Quebec Provincial Police or SQ) raid on a Mohawk barricade set up in the small town of Oka, about 18 miles west of Montreal, where one SQ officer was killed. This after two Mohawk Indian Reserves, Kanesatake and Kahnawake, had become armed enclaves, surrounded by hundreds of police. This, perhaps the greatest Canadian crisis since the Quebec separatist FLQ violence in the '70s. Yet no one had heard anything, or at least paid any attention to it.

To put some of this in perspective, at least in terms of understanding the basics of the events which have unfolded during the six months from March through August 1990, a brief chronology is in order here as is an understanding of the players involved.

On one side stood perhaps 6,000-7,000 members of the Mohawk Indian Nation, and in sympathy with them a large number of the estimated 2 million Indians spread out over Canada (and in some cases dipping down into the United States) as well as a goodly number of white Canadians. On the

other side were arrayed the Quebec provincial government headed by Premier Robert Bourassa and a plethora of provincial ministers and deputy ministers, with his paramilitary SQ. Allied in part with the premier were a large number of Quebecois - French-speaking Quebecans - at least those directly affected by the crisis. And further involved (after a large dose of silence) stood the Canadian national government headed by Prime Minister Brian Mulroney, scores of government ministers and deputy ministers, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP) and the Canadian Army. Add to all that a team of 24 international observers, the Red Cross, a host of official and unofficial mediators/ negotiators, Canadian and international human rights organizations, the media (in droves: SOF's Contributing Editor for Unconventional Operations, Robert Mac-Kenzie, was the 700th-plus SO-accredited journalist for what's been termed the "Mohawk Crisis"), and a variety of church and relief organizations.

Events, in a straightforward chronology, went something like this:

• On 11 March, Mohawk Indians at Oka, a small weekend-retreat town some 18 miles west of Montreal, set up an earth and log barricade across a dirt road adjoining Highway 344. The barricade was set up in protest of a planned expansion of a 9-hole golf course to 18 and the building of a private housing project. According to the Mohawks, this expansion would involve cutting down a pine forest that they claim is their ancestral land and would overrun the Pine Tree Cemetery where Mohawk people are buried two deep because of the shortage of land.

During subsequent weeks, federal and Quebec provincial negotiators attempted to mediate the dispute. Oka Mayor Jean Ouellette and his town council took the matter to court, resulting in injunctions that required the Indians to remove their barricade. They did not, which led to:

• 11 July, and an early morning attack by at least 100 well-armed SQ officers on the

Indian barricade, since transformed into fighting positions and reinforced by armed men from the Mohawk Warrior Society. In a short, sharp engagement in which CS gas, concussion and smoke grenades, and a variety of automatic and semiautomatic weapons and shotguns were employed, the SQ were forced to withdraw, leaving a number of their vehicles and a variety of equipment behind in the hands of the Indians. One SQ officer, 31-year-old Corporal Marcel Lemay, was killed. The SQ claimed that he was shot by an Indian; Mohawks claim that in the confusion of the attack, Cpl. Lemay either shot himself accidentally or was caught in the SQ's own crossfire. Both sides denied that they fired the first shots. Police stopped shipments of food and other supplies from entering the barricades.

Immediately, Mohawks on the Kahnawake Reserve, located directly south of the major metropolitan center of the Island of Montreal, sealed off the Mercier Bridge, the direct link between the South Shore across the St. Lawrence Seaway and western Montreal. Concurrently, they established barricades on a number of access roads leading through their Reserve, effectively cutting off normal road travel to and from the South Shore and Montreal. Mohawks acted in sympathy with those up in Oka, they said, and would blow up the Mercier Bridge if any further attacks were launched.

Hundreds of SQ officers moved in to surround the barricaded sites at Oka and

RIGHT: Mohawk Warriors at the site of their 11 July battle with Quebec's Provincial Police. Their sign sums up one of the major issues that brought Canada to the brink of war. Photo: John Coleman

INSET: Mohawk Indian burned in effigy at Chateauguay by hostile civilians. Signs reading "No Indians Allowed" appeared in many local stores, and vigilantes took up positions at each barricade site, blocking access in and out of the Kahnawake Reserve. Photo: Pono Presse

NO TRESPASSING !



Kahnawake. Access in and out of the barricades was severely restricted by the SQ; complaints were lodged of harassment, and that food and medical supplies were not being allowed through police lines.

• On 12 July Quebec Indian Affairs

Minister John Ciacciamet with Mohawks at Oka with the aim of "restoring public order." Mohawks told him that a precondition for serious negotiations was that the SQ must be removed. Ciaccia reportedly said that if the Indians put down their weapons and tore down the barricades, the police would leave. Neither side bought it --- the first of many impasses. Canada's federal government stayed out of the dispute, saying it was a Mohawk/Quebec provincial matter. As time went on:

Mohawk Indians armed with an array of weapons including semiassault rifles, FN FALs,

high-powered hunting rifles, shotguns, a variety of sidearms ranging from 9mm to .357 to .45, Ruger Mini-14s, RPK machineguns; possibly .50 caliber machine guns and sniping rifles; and possibly RPG-7 and M72 antitank weapons; with a variety of Molotov cocktails and other homemade explosives; and a host of booby traps ranging from deadfalls to fish hooks strung in trees -- continued to fortify their barricades by building bunkers, establishing tank traps, and setting up fighting trenches throughout the thickly wooded areas in the two enclaves at Kanesatake (Oka) and Kahnawake.

Hostile crowds of local citizens, primarily from Châteauguay and who were most affected by the closure of the Mercier Bridge (what would normally be a 15- to 30-minute commute from the South Shore to western Montreal — involving some 70,000 vehicles daily — rapidly became a 2- to 5-hour drive via numerous detours to the Champlain Bridge, the next nearest access), began staging angry and oftentimes violent demonstrations. Signs sprung up in many local stores proclaiming, "No Indians Allowed." Indians were burned in effigy.

 On 21 July, formal negotiations broke off, but informal talks between Mohawk negotiators and government officials continued — and generally went nowhere. Mohawks wanted free access of food and medicine across the barricades, free access of advisers, and a team of international observers to monitor the situation as preconditions to further discussions. Government wanted the barricades to come down. Tensions continued to rise on both sides of the barricades. RCMP officers moved in the help man the barricades.

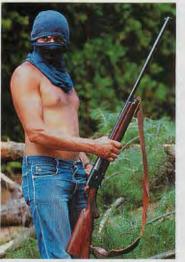
• During the period 8-12 August, Prime Minister Brian Mulroney appointed a mediator to work on the Indian preconditions,

but also said that he

would make the army

available to the Quebec

government. Both sides



Mohawks were armed with a variety of weapons ranging from sidearms to light machine guns. No one's sure where it all came from, probably different sources --- legal and automatic AK-47-type otherwise. Photo: Pono Presse

agreed on the three preconditions, but angry mobs in Châteauguay began a three-day rock and bottle throwing riot aimed against provincial police manning their side of the barricade. Indians attempting to leave either site were harassed and physically threatened. • On 14 August, Chief

of the Defense Staff General John de Chastelain announced that the Quebec provincial government had requested military assistance, and he moved approximately 2,500 Army troops in toward the Oka and Kahnawake areas.

• Over the three-day

period of 17-20 August, Canadian Army troops moved in to replace federal and provincial police forces on the barricades. Indians broke off talks because of the "provocative" move. Many believed the move was to intimidate the Mohawks; others said it was because the police had lost control of the situation.

 24-26 August showed no lessening of tensions, or substantive changes in strategy by either side. Army forces pushed forward in probing maneuvers to test the Indians' reactions. Indians reiterated their long-held position: "We will not fire the first shot, but if we are attacked, we will defend our land and our people."

• During a press conference on 28 August, Prime Minister Mu-Ironey supported the position taken by Quebec Premier Robert Bourassa — namely, that it was now a military-option situation: "The Canadian Forces will do their duty and the barricades will come down." General de Chastelain had said he hoped that the barricades would come down peacefully but that they would come down because,

"We have to do it, because we are the court of last resort for law and order. We cannot fail, because we are all that's left." Tactical commander Brigadier General Armand Roy stated that only the total dismantling of all the barricades and "unconditional surrender" by armed Mohawks would stop the military operation. He said he would maneuver his forces toward the barricades but re-emphasized that the Army would not fire the first shot.

The Army released a video tape showing aerial photos of Mohawk positions, an estimate of the Mohawks' fighting capabilities, and an estimate of the Mohawks' military arsenal. The video also showed the array of forces employed by the Canadian military against the Mohawks. Plans were announced to evacuate civilians from local towns. Mohawk spokespersons responded in a press conference: "Now that war is being forced upon us, we will turn our hearts and minds to war and it, too, we will wage with all of our might." Indians from across Canada warned that an attack on the Mohawk Reserves at Kanesatake and Kahnawake would be viewed as an attack on all Indians in Canada. Demonstrators on the LaSalle (Montreal) side of the Mercier Bridge threw rocks and bricks at a convoy of 60 vehicles containing elderly Mohawks, women and children as they evacuated Kahnawake in the face of what they felt would be an imminent Army attack.

Oka

I stood under a graceful canopy of towering pine woods, listening to the silence. An occasional breath of humid air drifted up from the Lake of Two Mountains, but the woods remained quiet,

> the breeze so slight that the thick undergrowth didn't rustle, the trees didn't brush each other.

An occasional mosquito buzzed by, attracted by our presence, but they too moved slowly. It seemed the heat of the midday sun had everything moving at a torpid pace.

My two companions and I leaned against the rough bark of a pine, smoking cigarettes, occasionally wiping off a bead of sweat that ran down the sides of our faces. I used the back of my hand. They used the bandanas that, a halfhour ago, had covered the lower parts of their faces. We'd been together for a couple of hours now, and they seemed to realize that I

wasn't out to compromise them, that perhaps I wasn't working for the other side, that I wasn't going to take their pictures



Once the military moved in, there were frequent meetings between Mohawk Warriors and soldiers on the barricades, at both Oka and Kahnawake. In some cases the meetings were cordial, in others, bitter. Photo: Dave Pugliese

without at least asking permission.

I asked one of them, who went by the nom de guerre of "410," if I could take a look at his weapon. He looked at his companion, "Lasagna," shrugged, and handed it to me. I pulled the two 30-round magazines — taped back to back — out of the magazine well, jacked back the bolt to check for an empty chamber, then had a look down the barrel. It was spotless. So was the rest of the weapon. Light coat of oil, obviously well cared for.

"Haven't had a chance to zero it, but I expect I'll hit what I aim at," 410 said casually, matter-of-factly.

"Have you shot it so far?" I asked him,

handing the weapon back.

He pushed the magazine back into the well, giving it a light tug to ensure it seated properly. "Yeah. When the SQ attacked, I put some rounds over their heads. Hell, if I'd wanted to, I could've nailed a bunch of those bastards."

Lasagna nodded his head up and down in agreement. "It was a real clusterfuck, man. Those guys were running around — shit, they were firing smoke grenades and gas at our women and children. They tried to pull some

kind of flank attack against us and were running into each other. They keep saying that we shot Lemay..." Lasagna shook his head in disgust, frustration evident in his voice and in his eyes. "We didn't shoot him. He either shot himself or one of his guys shot him. If we'd wanted to shoot those guys down it wouldn't have been any kind of problem."

"Com'on, let me show you something." Lasagna and 410 picked up their weapons, both semi-autos imported from China by Norinco, and we headed back into the woods. I followed the two young men, both members of the Mohawk Warrior Society, as we toured the battleground of 11 July 1990. As I studied them, I couldn't help but think I was following guerrilla fighters I'd seen in scores of other wars: dressed in camouflage, wearing military load-bearing equipment, chest webbing, AK-type weapons with 30-round banana magazines.

But it wasn't El Salvador or Nicaragua, or Namibia or Mozambique, or any one of a hundred insurgencies that at any given time haunt and bloody the Third World. It was Canada, a First World country that's prided itself on peace and peace-making. A Canada that's prided itself on fair play for all, and the recognition of equality for all men, for all peoples everywhere. A Canada that deplores violence.

Yet is was a Canada that stood on the

brink of civil war, and as we moved quietly through the tranquility of that late July afternoon, I was following two young men who were prepared to wage it.

"Look at this," 410 demanded, pointing at a bullet-scarred tree trunk. On one side a jagged gash exposed the bright white inner core of the pine. Two other holes, barely visible by themselves save the splintered bark from the impact of high-powered bullets, were lodged about 3 inches from each other, about waist high.

"The SQ keeps saying that they fired over our heads, up into the tops of the trees. Bullshit!" We walked from tree to tree, and each time one of my two escorts would

> point out bullet holes, most impacting between the level of chest and knee. I counted some 25 to 30 before giving up.

"Now you go walk around and find any holes in the trees coming from our side. We took up positions back there in the woods," Lasagna pointed back toward the thick undergrowth choking the ground between the stands of pine, "and could've blasted the hell out of find holes in the trees coming from us." The area of the battlefield was small, and it didn't take me long to cover the

entire position. I had to admit that I didn't find any traces of outgoing fire. A single .223 round impacting into a 20-inch pine could be easy to miss, but not 15 or 20, or 50.

Québec officers armed with automatic

weapons and shotguns. Right behind them

stood Oka: residential houses, restaurants,

shops, boat docks - just a small lake resort

town that suddenly found itself in the midst

barricades manned by armed Indians on

And further, all around Oka stood

We settled back down under the shade of

a single tall pine. Not 300 meters away stood a barricade across Highway 344, composed mainly four SO of vehicles captured by the Indians during the abortive 11 July attack, reinforced by a giant felled pine. Perhaps 500 meters further down the highway stood a sandbagged SQ outpost, manned by a dozen Sûreté du

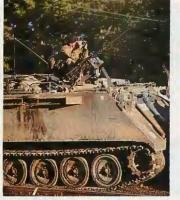
of a war zone.



Mohawk position on their end of the Mercier Bridge. They had threatened to blow the bridge and drop it into the St. Lawrence Seaway if there were further attacks. Photo: John Coleman

like shit, like dogs."

There was fury in his voice now. He'd been on the barricade since day one and was tired, edgy, frustrated; years of frustration finally given voice as we sat under the living pines that had seen the coming of the Indian so many years ago and then the white man, and now again the Indian who spoke not so much of the sense



As a last resort, the Canadian army was called in to replace provincial and federal police forces. They continually stressed that they would not be the ones to fire the first shots. Photo: Dave Pugliese based the hell out of them, but we didn't. Go find holes in the trees coming from us." The area of the battlefield was small and it didn't

one side and hundreds of armed SQ officers on the other. And some 20 miles away the same scenario was being played on a larger scale. Major vehicle and railway bridges had been barricaded off, with threats that both would be blown up and dropped into the St. Lawrence Seaway if there were any further attacks launched against Oka. Other barricades had been erected and manned with heavily armed Warriors on one side facing off SQ officers on the other.

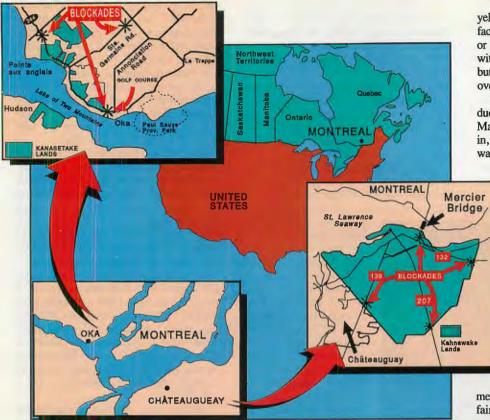
Why? I asked. I knew the town wanted to expand its golf course over land claimed by the Mohawks. I knew the courts had sided with the town's claim to the land. I knew the Mohawks had refused to take down their barricade. I knew that Oka town Mayor Jean Ouellette had requested SQ assistance in taking down the barricade. And I knew that the SQ attack had failed.

But surely, I asked, all this wasn't over a golf course? Wars had started over less, I knew. People have killed each other over religion, race, natural resources, arbitrary lines drawn on maps, real or imagined verbal slights, political and economic differences, nationalism, and the thousand and one other reasons man finds reasons to kill each other — land included — but a golf course?

"It's not that," 410 said, resting against a tree, strain and tiredness etching his face and eyes. A mosquito landed on his knee and he slapped it, hard. The action seemed to jolt him, and a sense of intensity surfaced in his voice. "They've been taking our land for hundreds of years, and we get nothing for it. We've wanted to go our own way, but they [the government] want to wipe us out, make us 'good Canadians,' make us forget we're Indians so they don't have to deal with us.

"They treat us like shit. The SQ harass us every time. We take our claims to the courts and they ignore us. When a white

does man something wrong he'll get a year in jail. When an Indian does the same thing he'll get five years. We're tired of all that. We've tried to work with them, tried to get them to listen to us and deal with us as a nation because that's what we are - a sovereign nation. But they treat us



of oneness - but of war.

"We're protecting our nation, our people. We didn't attack anyone. Our fight's not with the Canadian people; we get along well with the whites who live around here and they get along well with us. Our fight's with the Canadian government. They attacked us. It's our right to fight back."

"What will you do if the government rolls armor against your positions?" I asked. "You can't hold out against that." This was long before that option was to become a reality.

Both Lasagna and 410 said the same thing: "We'll fight. We won't fire the first shots, but if they attack us, we'll fight. And if it comes to it, we'll die, but we won't die alone."

Was it just two radical "terrorists" or "bandits" or "criminals" — as various provincial and national government officials were to call them — speaking for themselves, perhaps hiding behind the guise of "the cause" to further an agenda others would say involved illegal gambling and smuggling interests? Or were their words true, were they representative of the hundreds of other men who had taken up arms — and the thousands who supported their actions — in defense of what they believed was a legitimate title to nationhood?

The sun was dropping down against the tops of the pines as my escorts led me through the woods toward the "approved" exit for journalists. Not knowing any better earlier, I had walked straight up Highway 344, through the SQ's position (and received an angry tirade in French which, even though I don't speak the language, obviously meant that I was all kinds of a son-of-a-bitchin' journalist) and into the Mohawk barricade. The Mohawk on duty there was surprised as hell; he'd said I was the first journalist to ever try it.

As we headed toward the existing golf course and the dirt road that I was to follow out, we came across another fighting position they called the Hell Hole manned by four more Mohawks, all with bandanas covering their faces, all armed with a variety of weapons. We stopped to chat for a few minutes, and I put some of the same questions to them that I'd asked of Lasagna and 410.

In essence: Why are you doing this? The answers were the same: We're fighting for our people, our land, our culture. One large Mohawk, anger burning in his eyes and his words, reached inside his four-wheel drive truck and pulled out a handful of expended ordnance.

"Look at this. Tear gas, shotgun shells, .223 ammo. This is the shit the SQ attacked our women and children with. We weren't blocking the highway; we weren't attacking anybody." He threw his proof of war back into the truck and whirled to face me. "You fuckin' press people are making us out to be criminals, saying we started all this." He moved in closer. He had me by at least 50 pounds, and there were five other Mohawks standing close by, all armed. I'd seen it before, the line people cross when they're ready to fight. I could see it in his eyes, read it in his face. This guy wanted me, maybe not personally, but because I represented a whole lot of things he didn't like.

"You fucking better get it straight," he yelled, moving even closer until we were face to face. I figured if he threw a punch, or even a shove, I was going to nail him with my camera. It was no-win either way, but I'd be damned if I was going to roll over.

"Hey, hey! Take it easy, man. This dude's OK. He's from *Soldier of Fortune* Magazine. He's an OK dude." 410 stepped in, not between us, but just off the side. It was like a layer of Valium suddenly floated

> down over everyone. My wouldbe adversary took a step back, and the tension in his face instantly vanished. He held up both his hands.

> "Sorry, man. I'm just gettin' tired, that's all." It was the only time during the scores of hours I spent with the Mohawks on their numerous barricades, during all my trips behind their lines, that I ever felt threatened by them. Just the opposite, in fact. They always treated me well, perhaps because as an outsider they felt I had no axe to grind, and if I was not always totally sympathetic to their

methodology, I was at least up-front and fair. And, of course, they wanted a sympathetic story from our magazine. But there was no way they could have stagemanaged the friendliness and considerate behavior I saw at every barricade, in every meeting, during every chance encounter at Oka and Kahnawake.

We shook hands all around, and I wished them good luck. They warned me not to try and cross back through the SQ barricades because they were particulary unfriendly when it came to the press. I'd noticed on my way in. They'd detain me, search me, question me, and probably confiscate my film. I didn't know if that was true, but I found out later from other members of the press corps that it was — and in some cases worse. Fortunately, a young Indian was making his way down into Oka, and he agreed to guide me through the woods and past the SQ checkpoints.

I took a last look back at 410 and the other Warriors as my guide and I started our way across the golf course to the woods on the other side. I wondered if I'd ever see them again. One way-or another I figured I would — perhaps another visit inside their barricade, or perhaps in a photograph, their lifeless bodies resting quietly atop the land they claimed was theirs, and that would finally claim them.

Kahnawake: "We Can Offer Peace, or We Can Offer War."

It was hot and humid in the upstairs conference room of the Mohawk Nation Council Office in the small town of Kahnawake on the Reserve of the same name. Downstairs was a flurry of activity with phones constantly ringing, typewriters clattering, FAXs incoming and outgoing, people in and out on various missions, a few news hounds tying up traffic with their videocams, sound equipment and other bits of media baggage, waiting for a press conference scheduled a few hours later. I'd noticed on a wall when I'd first walked in a computer-generated printout that read, "I know I would not venture to treat them as subjects ... I believe they would on such an attempt very soon resolve to cut our throats. (1772)." It gave me the idea that these Mohawks were pretty damned serious about what they were doing.

Upstairs, four of us sat around a conference table. Numbers would vary during the six hours I interviewed the men who obviously called the shots; some would drift in and stay a few minutes, just listening, then drift out again. A few would stay, adding their comments. Some wore sidearms, others carried hand-held radios. Cigarettes burned continuously. The one open window gave an illusion of fresh air, but that's all it was. My tape recorder slowly rolled, and my notebooks quickly filled. There'd been an initial problem with me recording the session, but I'd put it to them: "Look, you guys have things you want to say, and I want to get it right. If something comes up you don't want recorded, let me know and I'll shut it off."

The others deferred to one, a soft-spoken man wearing a baseball cap. He nodded assent. My recorder ran for four hours, until I'd run out of tapes.

It would take every page in this magazine to recount our conversations of that afternoon in detail. In acceptable, mainstream journalistic tradition I could pull out selected quotes from the 55 pages of transcripts sitting in front of me, or from the two full reporter's notebooks of notes and quotes. But it would not do those men justice. No single quote or even a series of dozens could aptly convey the messages they were trying to impart to me, an outsider, because their messages were all interrelated: a comment on one subject was integral to another, which in turn wove itself throughout a historical process, which in turn linked a tortuous path from past to present, from generation to generation of both white man and Indian and the problems both faced.

It was an afternoon of men airing grievances, bitterness and frustrations that for years had been buried deeply by their people — but had simmered. And with each succeeding generation tension had grown. Their voice had not been heard by the government, they told me. They had been ignored; not even considered to be second-class citizens. The government was trying to strip them of everything they held of value. They had been pushed and pushed and had given and given. Now, they said, they would be pushed no more. Never again.

Recognition as an independent, sovereign nation. Reclamation of or compensation for lands illegally taken from them. The end of "cultural genocide" — the assimilation of Indians into white

Canadian society. These were their demands. They would accept nothing less. They would talk, they would negotiate in good faith. But they wanted their society back. They would walk side-by-side with the white man, but they would not walk behind him. They echoed what the Mohawks behind the barricades at Oka had told me: "Our fight is not with the Canadian people. Government is where the trouble starts. Always with the government, with the nameless, faceless politicians who sit in a chair and make the decisions for the people. A mockery of democracy. This is where the trouble lies all the time." 'We will not fire the first shots. We will

not attack anyone unless we are attacked first. We will defend our people, our nation. It's our right."

"We can offer peace, or we can offer war."

Châteauguay

"I feel sympathy for the Indians," the RCMP officer at the Châteauguay barricade on Highway 138 told me the next day. He'd been called in from Toronto the day before, to help relieve the SQ who had been on duty the previous 16 days. Perhaps 300 or 400 meters up the road stood the Mohawk barricade where I'd stood yesterday, taking pictures and talking with the Warriors on duty, looking down at the police lines. Now I was on the other side. It was a strange feeling.

"Our job is to stay between them," he said, pointing down toward the Mohawk lines, "and the locals." Around us stood about 30 gawkers, some with binoculars and cameras, a few speaking excitedly in French with the remaining SQ officers. Only a thin, yellow police-cordon tape stood between us, a pair of sandbagged police bunkers 30 meters away, and the Mohawks just up the road. And the rule of, and hopefully respect for, law and order. The locals were getting more angry as each day passed. Their easy commute through the Kahnawake Reserve and across the Mercier Bridge into the western end of the Island of Montreal had suddenly become a daily battle of clogged side roads, massive traffic jams, and delays of up to four or five hours. Since the Indians couldn't be had they were, after all, behind barricades and heavily armed to boot --- the next best target for their frustrations were the police, both SQ and RCMP.

"It'll get worse tonight. A lot more of them will come down here, especially since it's Friday night. A lot of 'em will be drinking, too." He suddenly seemed to remember that he was talking with a member of the press; the professional, detached, public-servant manner returned.

"I basically know as much about the situation as you do, from what I've read in the press. Our job is to keep the peace here, make sure nobody gets hurt."

What happens, I asked him, if somebody fires a bullet from either side and a civilian

gets hurt? "Then we go in."

Mercier Bridge

The Sûreté du Québec officers standing under the Montreal side of the Mercier Bridge weren't too eager to talk with me, even though I had my accreditation badge from their office. Grudgingly, they said I could take some photos. I wandered around, snapping flicks of their bunker, of the vehicle and railway bridges blocked on the other end by the Mohawks. They seemed to get used to me after awhile, and we started exchanging a few words.

"I've heard that the Mohawks have wired the bridges with explosives. Anybody check that out?" I asked one young SQ officer, his fair skin burned pink from the sun.

"We've heard that rumor." He shrugged, his French accent heavy. "We hear sounds of metal being cut on the other side each night, and see some sparks at times. But we don't know what they're doing. They've pulled up some rails on the bridge..." He let it trail off. He too seemed tired, edgy, frustrated — a young cop stuck in a situation he didn't understand.

"You guys having any problems with the local citizens here? They giving you any trouble?"

He tugged at his reddish-brown moustache, giving himself a second or two to think that one out. "No, not really. At least so far. They want to know why we don't go across and open the bridge, but that's not our decision to make, you know?"

"How would you handle it if it was your decision?" I really didn't think he'd answer that one. Even though he wasn't wearing a name tag, and there really wasn't any way to identify him, it was the kind of question police officers usually refer to their superiors, who in turn keep bucking it up the chain of command until you finally get a "no comment" from some PR type.

But he did, at least to a degree. "Those people are breaking the law, and that's it. Quebec — Canada — can't let that go by. Our laws are for all the people; you can't have some who say 'no, we won't obey the law.' I feel sympathy for the Indians; they haven't been treated well in many things." It was much the same thing the RCMP officer across the river had told me just hours earlier. "But how do we do it? We're not trained for this kind of thing. We haven't had to do anything like this for 150 years."

"Do you think they ought to send the army in?"

The young officer, surrounded by forces and events that no one in Canada seemed to understand, just shrugged again. "That's not my decision."

Stalemate

That was to be the end of my story. A stalemate. Indians who wanted a separate nation, land, and the right to exist as a

distinct culture versus a provincial and national government which, in the way all governments must strive to maintain the rule of order if the society is to survive, were not prepared to effectively deal with this sort of crisis. Few First-World Western countries are. Had this sort of situation happened in the Eastern Europe of a few

years ago, internal security forces would have rolled in and there would be broken heads and dead bodies and the situation would have been wrapped up in a matter of hours. If it happened in certain African, Central or South American countries today, the same thing would take place.

But it was Canada, and no one knew how to handle it. Canadians were not head beaters. They were peacemakers. But the mammoth complexities of soveriegnty, "aboriginal rights" (as it's termed in Canada), land claims, the idea of separate and distinct societies - all of which had been brewing for hundreds of years were brought to a head on 11 July when the SQ stormed the Mohawk barricade at Oka. It's unclear as I write this

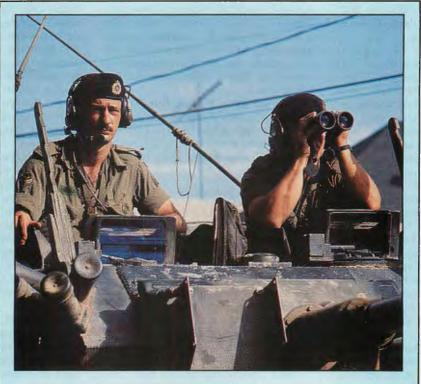
who gave the actual order to send in the SQ. It now doesn't really matter, because it became the flashpoint, the beginnings of a civil war in which one segment of the society took up arms against the other.

Why?

What followed was a litany of accusations. To some, both white and Indian, the Warriors were terrorists, criminals, bandits; fighting to defend lucrative gambling interests and highly profitable cigarette/drug/gun smuggling enterprises; that, because they were armed, they were holding other Mohawks on the two Reserves hostage; that many of the Warriors were outside agitators and not Indians at all; that the Warriors did not represent — at all — the aspirations of the Mohawk peoples. That, in essence, they were thugs.

To many others, both white and Indian, the Warriors were the legitimate armed force of a sovereign nation, who had taken up arms in defense of their country, their families, their homes; in a sense the citizen militia called to arms. They had been attacked by hostile forces, and were simply responding as resolute men of will felt they should. Still others felt they fell somewhere in hetween.

I decided not to decide. I felt a tremendous sympathy for their causes. So, too, did a majority of Canadians. If their extremely long and comprehensive list of grievances were only partially true, they had every right to say, "We will not be It was mid-morning, Monday, 27 August, the 48th day of siege. Armored personnel carriers were sitting off to our left and right, troops wearing berets sitting in the track commander's hatch behind .50 caliber Browning HB M2 machine guns, which were pointed generally northward toward the Kahnawake Reserve.



Troops atop their Cougar fire support vehicle, with its 76mm gun. Mohawks eventually faced everything from the threat of tanks to TOWs to air power. Photo: Dave Pugliese

pushed any further." Yet their decision to resort to force of arms left me cold, left me with visions of dead and dying and maimed men on the battlefields of Vietnam and Rhodesia, where ideologies clashed and ideas of a better future died along with the best of their generation. It didn't have to happen that way.

But I could also see their demands through the eyes of the provincial and national governments, and that vision was clear: they could not accede to the demands of an armed minority. They could not allow this as a precedent. They could not be intimidated. They could not abrogate their responsibility as leaders of their province and their country. The armed Indians would have to be disarmed — somehow, at some time — and the barricades would have to come down.

How that was to be accomplished was unclear when I left Montreal at the end of July. It became much clearer when the Army was called in to take up positions around Oka and Kahnawake.

The Army

"My troops are pretty pissed off," the Canadian Army major told Bob MacKenzie and me as we leaned against our rental car.

'We were on maneuvers for a month and a half, just get back into barracks, the troops are heading out on leave, and we get called into this." He stood with his arms folded, dressed in battle kit, facing toward the Mohawk barricade about a halfmile up Highway 207, the southern access road into the Reserve. "But they're handling it well. They're good soldiers.'

That was our assessment too. MacKenzie and I had spent the previous day up at Oka, talking with some of the Canadian military up there about the situation they faced. A few days earlier, the Army had pushed up closer to the Mohawk positions by a kilometer and a half, a move designed to improve its tactical position — and to

assess Warrior reaction to such a move. It had ended with a face-to-face confrontation between the Army lieutenant colonel and a Mohawk Warrior, bandana covering the lower part of his face. Push any further, the Warrior told the Army, and "we will start to bury each other." "We won't be the first ones to fire," the Army commander had responded. The Army won that one; they kept their new positions. But the tension level was upped another couple of notches.

As it was everywhere. Local citizens on both sides of the St. Lawrence Seaway were rioting against the police. Police were attacking back. Journalists were being roughed up and beaten by the same crowds as were some of the international observers. Angry mobs were turning back vehicles carrying food and other supplies destined for the Reserves. Indians trying to leave the Reserves were met by crowds armed with baseball bats and nail-studded boards. Even a few Army vehicles were attacked by mobs, jostled around, tail lights smashed out. Indians across Canada were threatening war if the Army attacked the Mohawks. Talks were on again, off again, each side accusing the other of negotiating in bad faith.

But it was relatively quiet that Monday

morning on Highway 207. Bob and I had been accosted by a nail-studded-boardwielding local, trying to turn us back as we turned onto 207. "Go talk to that Army

lieutenant there if you've got a problem," Mac-Kenzie ordered him. "We've got permission to go through to Army lines." After a confab between the nail man, the Sûreté du Québec officers, and the Army, we were let through. Getting back out again might be a bit more of a problem, and it definitely was, but we had a more immediate situation to face.

My contacts behind the Mohawk barricades had assured us that we could come through their lines that morning. It was set up for 1000. Unfortunately, the Mohawks on that particular barricade hadn't gotten the word. Fortunately, they had a pretty good communications setup with their own headquarters, but it still took the better part of an hour to get approval.

We chatted with the major in the meantime. He — quite wisely — wouldn't divulge much of his tactical plan for taking the barricades (there were two) in his sector of operations, but did admit to some "probing" operations. Nothing to force a confrontation, he told us, but enough to check out what he was up against.

"Really, the only problem that faces me now is if I send in my APCs

buttoned up or with the commanders up and behind the .50s. They'd be the first people I'd shoot for if I were on the other side, prime sniper targets."

"The Indians have told me repeatedly that they won't try to hold the barricades if you roll in on them," I mentioned. They had, in fact, told me time and again that they'd fade into the woods and initiate a guerrilla-style war if their hold on the barricades was threatened. Some at least had Vietnam experience behind them, and they knew the terrain. It would be a bitch to flush them out; the thick woods and swampy ground of Kahnawake would necessarily channel the Army's armor along established roads and trails, making it necessary to dismount the infantry to clear the area of operations. If, as some Warriors had indicated to me, they had anti-armor weapons, the major's APCs could become prime targets if they stayed on the roads.

"What'll you do if they drop back into the woods, decide to go with a hit-and-run style of fighting?"

"We'll clear them out," he responded.



"410" (left) and "Lasagna" point out impact points of rounds they say were fired by Sûreté du Québec officers during their abortive raid on the Oka Mohawk barricade on 11 July.

Photos: John Coleman



Chinese-made, AK-type semiauto, imported by Norinco. Some of the Warriors' weapons, including semi-autos like this, could be purchased legally in Canada with the appropriate paperwork. Others no doubt came from the United States. Still others carrie from as yet undetermined sources.



Warriors harass police with mirrors although one officer on the Châteauguay/ Highway 138 barricade said, "It doesn't work. All we do is shift our binoculars a bit." Much of "war" at both enclaves was psychological.



Kahnasake Reserve face off Quebec Provincial Police officers, stationed at the Châteauguay barricade a few hundred meters down Highway 138.

"Section battle drills?" MacKenzie asked, referring to standard infantry smallunit tactics for engaging an enemy force.

"Something like that." We were all quiet for a minute or so, each one of us reflecting on the scenario of well-trained but untested Canadian troopers trying to clear thick woods, quite possibly boobytrapped, of determined men armed with a variety of weapons ranging from pistols to shotguns to assault-type rifles to light machine guns.

It was the major who broke the silence. "Those are our people in there. We don't want to fight them; it doesn't have to happen. But we are soldiers, and we've been given a mission. We'll use the least force we have to, and we won't fire the first shots. But I will protect my soldiers..." There was iron in those last words. I'd heard the words "minimum force" used over and over by senior military men and political leaders. Easy words to say when you're not on the firing line, with your men standing face to face against other men who had publicly stated that they were ready to

die rather than surrender. Just how do you describe "minimum force" to this major when he could, within an hour or a day hence, have two M113 APCs and their crews burning like roman candles, two dozen troopers dead or wounded, and sniper fire popping around his head?

If it came to that, he'd use every damned weapon at his disposal. Artillery, tanks, air power; gas and HE and incendiary - he'd use it all. He knew it, we knew it. To think anything else would mean he knew little of soldiering, cared little for his soldiers, that Canada had wasted a lot of time and money in training this man on how to do his job. But we had no doubts whatsoever about this major's abilities as a soldier and a commander. He'd do what he had to do. Not with any joy, certainly with a deep sadness if death became the answer to this crisis. But he'd do it.

"Let me or my platoon commander know if you see anything interesting over there," the major said once word came across that we were cleared to pass through Mohawk lines. "I'm not worried about their bangs and booms; I want to know if they have any tank or vehicle traps along the sides of the barricades."

We told him we would. I'd been up front with both

sides since my first visit. I decided early on that my purpose was to analyze the situation from a purely military standpoint, and went public on numerous occasions, telling exactly what I'd seen and heard on both sides of the barricades. I figured that if both sides knew what they were facing in terms of military operations, then perhaps they'd be less likely to start throwing bullets at each other. In some ways, perhaps, I was used, but at least I was an impartial conduit of information, and with 21-years' experience in things military, could provide a fairly accurate assessment of the tactical situation. Who knows if anyone decided to listen.

Guerrilla War

"The situation really hasn't changed all that much," "Omega," my prime contact, told us as we sat once again in the conference room of the Nation Council Office. "There are still talks, negotiations. But..." He looked tired, strained, perhaps a man nearing the end of his tether.

"You'll still fight?"

"You know our position, John. We've tried to work with the government in good faith. Now it's provocation after provocation. The Army's trying to get us to shoot first so they'll have an excuse to attack."

"Will you stick to your plan — guerrilla warfare, taking the war into the cities, if it comes to it?"

"That's already prepared," another Warrior at the table said. He had started to bring that subject up earlier, but had been silenced by a sharp look from yet another Warrior who stood in the doorway, portable radio crackling in his hand. Yet it was something I'd discussed at length with scores of Mohawks on both Reserves: If they were attacked they'd start a guerrilla war, and take that war to Canada. Power, water, transportation, communications; maybe they'd hit 'em tomorrow, or maybe six months from now. There'd be no way Canada could defend itself from it, they said. From a purely military standpoint, I had to agree.

"If the government thinks these guys are 'terrorists' now," Bob MacKenzie mentioned later, "just wait and see what happens if they decide to start blowing bridges." He'd seen a lot of it during his 15 years fighting against terrorists in southern Africa, and knew exactly what a small, hardcore, well-trained cadre could do against a government's infrastructure.

Neither of us viewed these Mohawks as "terrorists," a political term applicable only to a certain point of view: One man's terrorist is another man's freedom fighter. We, in fact, didn't label them as anything because we weren't involved other than as military analysts, assessing their actual military capabilities against their claims of same.

Could they take their war underground? Yes. The government couldn't arrest every Mohawk, or every other Indian and white sympathizer across Canada, it suspected of "terrorism." Yet would such a war be self-defeating? Would the Mohawks delegitimatize their many valid claims and grievences if they started attacking the mainstream of a society that, as a whole, sympathized with them? Yes. And absolutely yes. As we understand the word terrorist today, they would duly receive that label nationally and internationally. Their future support would henceforth come from places such as Libya and Iraq, Syria and Cuba. They would become pariahs, their historical grievences and legitimate claims forever lost in the wreckage of a car bomb, or amidst the tears as each side buried its dead, day after day, week after week.

"I'm Gonna Die Tomorrow"

"We're on red alert and no, no one's evacuating," the young Mohawk woman said into the phone. "Look, I've got to go." Men, some armed with pistols, many with the ubiquitous hand-held radios, and women rushed in and out of the Council Office. We'd all just heard an announcement on TV that the Army was going to dismantle the barricades, one way or another. Again, it was "We will not fire the first shots." A short while later, at a hastily called press conference at 1730 that afternoon, Mohawk spokespersons reiterated their position: "We will wage war with all our might," if they were attacked, but they too would not fire the first shots.

"Somebody's going to fire a first shot sooner or later," I said to MacKenzie. He agreed.

The press corps, which had mainly traveled across the St. Lawrence by boat (one of the few relatively safe and accessible routes into the Kahnawake Reserve from the Montreal area), rolled their cameras, took their shots, recorded it all, then took off again by boat to make the evening news.

Daylight was starting to fade, and Bob

It would make a helluva story to be on the receiving end of the Canadian army attack — there was little doubt in any Mohawk's mind that it was coming, and probably that night.

and I figured it was time to make our way out, too. It would make a helluva story to be on the receiving end of the Canadian army attack --- there was little doubt in any Mohawk's mind that it was coming, and probably that night - but we were fairly certain that the tactical commander would hold off, at least until first light. Night attacks against fortified and well-defended positions are the toughest of all military operations to carry out, even with experienced and battle-tested troops. And, considering that the Army was severely restricted in its application of force namely, they couldn't prep the place with artillery and other indirect and direct HE fires — as well as the fact that no one really did want to fire the first shots, we figured we'd make our way out and see what was happening on the other side of the fence.

It didn't quite happen that way.

Highway 207, our access route in earlier that day, was now firmly blocked off by the Mohawks. They'd moved a great big bloody bus in between huge mounds of dirt, and fortified it with railroad ties.

"We've had orders to seal the road off," the Warriors on the barricade told us. "The Army's coming in. You'll have to find another way out." They were friendly, keyed up certainly, but laughing and joking about the situation.

"We're gonna WHOOP! some ass when those fuckers come in here!"

"Hey, we got a couple of spare Mini-14s. Why don't you guys hang around?"

"Got any women stashed in your car?"

But it was serious, too. Some of those guys, standing atop their barricade and looking out over the few hundred meters to the Army's Lynx recon vehicles and Cougar and M113 APCs, sitting quietly poised to throw a great deal of death their way, felt this would be their last night.

"I'm gonna die tomorrow," a young fellow, perhaps no more than 17 or 18 years old, said as we both stood by the bus. He said it quietly, more to himself. Mosquitoes hummed through the fading light. Car horns and yells in French from the civilian vigilantes on the other side of the Army and SQ positions echoed around us. "But I'll take some of those bastards with me. That's a promise."

On a large table just behind us other Warriors were busily cleaning weapons, checking magazines. Talk was subdued. Everyone seemed acutely conscious of noise security. Details were worked out as to who would man the left and right flanks of the position during the night. Other vehicles pulled up behind us, and groups of two and three men joined the position until there were 25 or so, at least that we could see. There may have been more already out on the flanks.

A few young women also drove up, and talked softly with some of the men. Again I heard: "I'll probably die tomorrow" from another Warrior. Forcefully, with steadfast conviction: "No you won't," from one of the women.

Bob and I had both seen it before, in other places, in other wars. These men, at least some of them, felt the cold spectre of the unknown growing larger with each passing moment. Their lives had changed abruptly weeks earlier when they manned these barricades, but in the intervening days life had again taken on a reality of the known: the sun would rise and set, and life, such as it was on a barricade, would continue. Now, within minutes perhaps, or hours, life would again become an unknown. Perhaps forever.

"Good luck to all you guys," Bob and I told them, and we meant it seriously. They seemed good people. Not psychos or bandits or criminals as far as we'd been able to tell. It wasn't for us to decide if what they were doing was right or wrong. They felt they were right, and on that warm, humid Canadian evening, that's all that really mattered.

The Barricades

About three hours later, MacKenzie and I finally made it out of the Kahnawake Reserve. When the Mohawks went on red alert, they immediately beefed up all their barricades to the point that it was impossible for vehicle traffic to move in or out. I tried to think up some sort of story I could tell Thrifty Rent-A-Car in the event we had to leave our car behind and travel through the lines on foot: "Say, we're behind the Indian barricades here at Kahanwake, the Canadian Army's ready to attack, we're surrounded by armed Mohawks, and your car's broken down.

Can you come get it?" MacKenzie didn't think they'd buy it. I wondered how our business manager at the magazine would react to a \$10,000 bill from Thrifty Rent-a-Car for one Dodge Shadow, destroyed.

We drove from site to site as night started to settle in earnest, asking if there was any way out for us — and our car. Sorry, we were told, but:

"Hey! Soldier of Fortune Magazine! You guys coming to fight with us?"

"Take our pictures, man! You gonna put us on the cover?"

"You been to the other barricades? Yeah? Where the hell are all these antitank weapons we're supposed to have?"

"Whatta ya think the Army's gonna do tonight?"

At each barricade, each position, we were hit with dozens of questions. Men, mostly in their early to late 20s, were dressed in camouflage, wearing load bearing equipment, black cammo cream on their faces and arms, carrying a variety of weapons. We told them what we knew: that the political situation hadn't changed, that Quebec and Canada were still going for the military option. We told them that the Army was geared up, that they were prepared to fight if it came to it, but we didn't think they'd come in that night. Maybe some probing operations, but nothing concerted.

"Let 'em come in and we'll kick their asses!" A voice shouted out. "Yeah, you're fuckin' right!" another answered back. But the other 20 or so Warriors at that barricade were quiet. The time for shouting was over.

They finally moved the bus for us on Highway 207, after word came down from their HQ to let us pass through the lines. I think most of the Warriors there were sorry to see us go. We were an impartial link to the rest of the world. We hadn't condemned them. We took them seriously as a military force, if not in terms of a conventional army, at least with respect to their ability to organize and operate as a regulated military entity. We seemed to understand why they were doing what they were doing. We seemed to give a shit about them as people.

DECEMBER 90

MacKenzie and I had told them what we felt the outcome would be in terms that only blooded combat soldiers could: what it felt like to have bullets crash into your body, the effect of watching your buddy literally get his arm blown off. We had made them think hard, I believe, about what tomorrow, and the tomorrow after that, might bring for them and their people. That was all we could

do.

There were still a few suggestions that we stay and fight with them and a couple were half serious. But it wasn't our fight, and in their heart, they knew that.

The Mob

Army spotlights cut through the night and blinded us as we slowly drove down 207 toward their posthe concertina wire

ition. We pulled up to the concertina wire spread across the road between two APCs, and got out of the car. Angry voices from the civilians some 20 meters away washed over us. They'd seen us come out, and thought we were Mohawks.

Canadian troopers positioned themselves around us, weapons at the ready, and a sergeant major asked for our IDs. One of his corporals and a trooper started searching the car, while he vanished inside an APC to check us out via radio link with his HQ.

While we waited, we figured we were in for some deep shit from the mob gathered the other side of the SQ barricade. We'd seen the bats, the nail-studded boards. They'd gone after everybody: civilian, police, Army, press. Bob and I were more than prepared to literally ask for sanctuary from the Army, at least for the night. Beyond that would be anybody's guess.

While our car was thoroughly searched (including the air filter; what they thought we might be smuggling out was beyond us), the sergeant major and two Sûreté du Québec officers came over to talk. We were cleared through by the Army; they knew who we were. We could pass through their post to the SQ position.

That's what had me worried. The SQ had been less-than-friendly to the press in general and me personally in the past. They had, on occasion, stood by and done nothing while mobs of locals had attacked Indians and press. They could, if they felt inclined, just throw us to the dogs. But they didn't.

"We'll tell them you're with the press," a burly, friendly, SQ officer said to us, "that you're not Indians and aren't smuggling anything out. We know you're working with the Army, and we'll tell them that, too. But," he held up his hands, "you cross through them at your own risk. Understand?"

The other SQ officer seemed just as polite, just as friendly. "Keep your trunk open when you go through so they can see inside. Turn your inside light on so they can see you're not Indians. You have press badges? Good. Hold them up so they can see them." He turned and looked over at the crowd. "They're not too bad tonight. We'll go talk to them."

The Army pulled the concertina wire back, and we slowly drove forward. True to their word, the SQ was talking with the 50 or 60 people blocking our way out. It was all in French, but we could see some smiles, some laughing. The wooden barricades were pulled aside, nail-studded anti-tire boards pulled away.

Faces pressed in around us, bodies surrounded the car. "Bonjour, monsieur. Do you speak French?" "Why were you with the Indians?" "What channel are you with?" "Who do you write for?" Questions shot at us from both sides.

"Hey, we're just American reporters up here from Colorado to cover this story," I answered the five faces crowding into my open window.

Bob was going through the same thing on his side. "Were you up here to give the Indians military advice?" "Yeah," he answered. "We told them when the Army came in to run." That brought some laughter.

More questions were thrown at me, but by then the crowd was parting, some people up ahead waving us forward. "Drive, John," from MacKenzie, and I slowly eased forward.

"You better write the truth, eh!" a large fellow with a baseball bat yelled, gripping it above his head and taking mock swings at the windshield. And then we were through, headed back to Montreal.

To those SQ officers on the Highway 207 barricade that night: Thanks, guys.

To the "Forgotten Seven" Warriors who manned their lonely barricade on the eastern side of the Kahnawake Reserve, I haven't forgotten you.

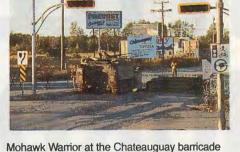
And I have done my best here to write what I saw as the truth.

Epilogue

Canada and the Mohawk Indian Nation didn't go to war the next day, or even the next week. As I write these words a few days before this issue goes to print, the barricades have come down at both Oka and Kahnawake. The Army had moved in, and there were still armed Warriors around, but no pitched battles took place.

That will unfortunately disappoint some on both sides of the barricades who, for their own reasons, wanted blood spilled. But they needn't worry, because the blood will come. There is harred now in Canada. Hatred that will burn in this generation, and the next, and perhaps the next, too.

It doesn't have to be that way. But then, we never do seem to learn, do we?



watch in his M113 with .50 caliber M2 HB. The Mohawk crisis was a situation that no one in Canada seemed able to resolve — without the use of force. Photo: Dave Pugliese ition. We pulled u

takes a happy snap of Canadian Army trooper on

LITTLE MURDER

Medellin's Rampant Lawlessness Produces Teen-age Hit Men

Text & Photos by Steve Salisbury

6 (YE killed two men with this revolver," Vampire told me, caressing his .32 Smith & Wesson. We were in a modest house in one of the most violent barrios on the outskirts of Medellin, Colombia, the widely acknowledged cocaine and murder capital of the world. The 18-year-old professional hit man claimed to have shot dead nine men in all since he began murdering for money about two years ago.

Just looking into his cold, hard eyes was enough to convince me of his story's veracity, but it was also confirmed by relatives and neighbors. His detailed accounts of how he ruthlessly gunned down his victims would provoke fear, revulsion and condemnation from civilized society, but they inspired his 15-year-old best friend. His face glowed with admiration and envy as his role model Vampire related the pleasures and satisfaction of murdering someone - a "job" well done. During a recent interview with these boys on the condition I not reveal their names the brown-haired 15-year-old told me, "Maybe one day I'll get lucky and be contracted to kill someone, too." He claims he has already murdered a man, though not for pay.

Committing cold-blooded murder had hardened the boys beyond belief and twisted the spirit of these otherwise genial, good-looking teenagers who just an hour ago took turns riding a Sting-Ray bicycle. As I loaded my camera to photograph them, they were toying with their handguns, feigning a gun fight.

The next thing I knew one whirled and pointed his semiautomatic pistol in my

TOP: Medellin police search suspected crack addict for "basuco" (the Colombian version of crack). Nothing was found.

MIDDLE LEFT: Undercover lieutenant with UZI and uniformed cop stay alert for sicario ambushes in Medellin.

MIDDLE RIGHT: Police search for drugs and weapon in Medellin.

ABOVE: Policeman armed with Galil rifle questions residents of sicario-besieged Castilla barrio in search of sicarios, drugs and weapons. face. I was staring down the death tunnel of a Sterling .380. The 15-year-old boy's dark eyes blazed like hot coals as he aimed his pistol at my nose. He slowly pulled the trigger back.

Click. I instinctively winced, but let go my breath in relief. There wasn't a cartridge in the chamber. The 15-year-old laughed. "Hey, let's load it this time," he said. The *muchachos* insisted that I photograph them both aiming their pistols at my face, just a foot away — "like we're ready to shoot you."

'It would be a great effect if we fired at



the same moment you took the photo," the 15-year-old "joked." "That way you'd catch the smoke and bullet coming out of the barrel.

"Ah, why don't we just kill the journalist and take his camera and tape-recorder," he continued.

"No," answers Vampire. "Then our story won't be published."

The stories of Vampire and his amigo shed light on a homicidal phenomenon in Medellin seen nowhere else in the world - at least not to such a devastating extent: Thousands of children, adolescents and young adults are hired murderers. Their terror tactics have turned this beautiful, mountain-surrounded city of eternal spring, which until recently brimmed with tourists attracted by the city's renowned handicrafts and fashion clothing, into an urban wild west where fear is ubiquitous and many of its 2.2 million inhabitants live - and die - at the mercy and whim of these contemporary Billy The Kids. In fact, they are so common and their slaughter has had such devastating impact, that Colombians have coined a new word for them: sicarios.

Detectives of Medellin's Section of Judicial Police and Investigation (SIJIN) believe there are at least 2,000 sicarios in the metropolitan area. Father Julio Jaramillo, a Catholic priest who has written an extensive study on sicarios, estimates there are between 5,000 and 7,000 young people in Medellin who have committed murder for pay at least once. According to a police intelligence officer, kids as young as nine years old have been arrested for attempting hits.

Drug Traffic Link

One point that Father Jaramillo, sociologists, sicarios and law enforcement officials agree on is that drug-trafficking has been a major cause of this macabre epidemic. "This phenomenon of sicarios has been very intimately linked to the phenomenon of the drug traffic," says Manuel Restrepo, a professor of sociology at Medellin's University of Antioquia.

Not all murders by sicarios are linked to drug dealers. But consensus is that an important part, if not the majority, of sicarios have been contracted at least once, directly or indirectly, by the fearsome Medellin Cartel — the world's biggest and most violent cocaine mafia to police its operations, eliminate business rivals and retaliate against state prosecution and anyone who interferes with the cartel's lucrative cocaine trade.

Few regions of Colombia and segments of its society have been spared the ruthless handiwork of sicarios. These *pistoleros* — in most cases believ-

ed to be working for drug lords —have gunned down government ministers, legislators, politicians (including three presidential candidates), judges, witnesses, journalists, soldiers, cops, religious workers and even humble street vendors. Allegedly contracted by drug barons, sicarios have been accused of bombing a crowded passenger airliner in flight and exploding car-bombs in Colombia's major cities.

\$4,000 Bounty on Cops

Yet Medellin has by far suffered the most. "This is a war," affirms Colonel Jorge Ferrero, Medellin's police chief, who lost at least 215 agents to sicario attacks in a period of four months after the Medellin Cartel in March put a bounty on the heads of policemen (the current rate is about \$4,000 in local currency for each cop killed, according to police and sicarios). Indeed, statistics reveal about twice as many people have been slain in this northwestern Colombia city in the first half of this year than in war-torn El Salvador during the same period. In the first six months of 1990, according to a police tally, 3,377 people were murdered in Medellin and its metropolitan area, about 70% related to drug violence. Just in June, an average of 25 people were slain daily.

"The city is crossed by many forms of violence," points out Professor Restrepo, mentioning common crime, personal vendettas, left- and right-wing extremism,



Vampire, 18, (left) and his 15-year-old amigo, both profess to be Catholics. Vampire holds a Sterling .380 with a lengthened magazine adapted by "a friend in the army." His friend holds Vampire's Smith & Wesson .32 revolver.

labor and land disputes, as well as narcoterrorism. "The deaths in Medellin caused by common delinquency are the highest. There is the problem of sicarios out of control, a common delinquency on the loose that doesn't have control, nor law."

Many of the murders associated with common delinquency, according to Lt. Colonel Rodriguez of the police, have the characteristics of sicario hits: a youth (or youths) — often traveling by motorcycle — guns down his victim and flees without any attempt of robbery.

Other than being young, what is the typical profile of sicarios?

According to Father Jaramillo's study, "They are persons without future." They have generally dropped out of school by their mid-teens and come from impoverished, broken homes in marginal barrios where crime is high. In many cases, they have no father. And when they do, he often is alcoholic and disruptive, if not abusive. They are unemployed with scant hope of finding a good job. Frustrated and bored, they find escape from their bleak lives by joining street gangs.

"They have been supremely neglected

by the state," emphasizes Father Javier Tobon, a Catholic priest who works rehabilitating gang members and sicarios in the dangerous northeastern barrios. "The state isn't worried even by the conditions of streets and transportation, nor health [of these marginal areas]. It has had deaf ears to the calls [for help]. The time bomb is exploding."

After Colombia resumed extraditing drug dealers to U.S. courts last year, the Medellin Cartel exploited these horrendous social problems to step up its war on the government to its fiercest level ever, seducing unprecedented numbers of these desperate kids with "*dinero facil*" — easy money. In a country where a cop earns about \$140 a month, including hazardous-duty pay, the going rate of \$4,000 to murder him is a fortune for a sicario.

"But it's rare for sicarios to receive the total sum of money offered for a hit," says Vampire. According to him and other sicarios, for purposes of anonymity, efficiency and convenience the actual perpetrator of a murder usually relies on intermediaries, known as *comisionistas*, to subcontract sicarios. Given that sicarios often operate in groups (some being the trigger men while others post watch) and share the profits, their individual cuts are further reduced. So while \$4,000 is the Cartel's price on the head of a cop, "there are many kids who will kill them for 20,000 or 30,000 pesos [\$38 or \$57]," says Vampire.

Further stoking the fires of this social explosion, the *narcotraficantes*, say both police and sicarios, have recruited street gangs as killer platoons and organized assassin schools, in one case allegedly run by former Israeli Defense Force Colonel Yair Klein and retired British Special Air Service mercenaries (see SOF, June '90).

"The majority of the gangs work at the service of the Medellin Cartel," says Vampire.

The sicario phenomenon is not just a result of socioeconomic desperation coupled with the offer of easy money. There are other factors that complete the equation: psychological motives, boredom, a vacuum of justice, and a standard of community ethics where drug dealing is accepted as just another business and sicario hits, while not accepted, are often overlooked as "settling scores."

They Kill to Get Respect

Recalls Vampire of why he became a sicario at age 16, "I was a very quiet kid and everyone had me restrained, suffocated. If I liked a girl, I couldn't talk with her because the other boys wouldn't let me. Well, I couldn't live like that. I swore to myself to get respect so that no one would mess with me. And I got it because around here they have respect for me. I am capable of killing anyone, whomever it may be."

Related a 21-year-old gang leader, and confessed sicario, who identified himself to me as Juan Tabacco, "I don't have needs because at home they give me everything. What happens is that I like being in adventures." Two weeks after I talked with Juan Tabacco and his gang, he was murdered by several young gunmen, shot four times in the head in the middle of the day.

This is not a question of war [as the fight against the drug barons and their sicarios is often compared]," insists Dr. Luis Guillermo Velez, an economist and expert on drug-trafficking and its violent repercussions. "When you speak of war, you speak of the possibility of peace, of negotiation and of amnesty. It gives status to the criminal, not the blame of criminality ... You cannot negotiate with criminals. What we have to do is reestablish the rule of law and justice. Look in England or Holland, where young unemployment is over 35% more than Medellin's, they don't have our terrible levels of violence. But if the price were right and there existed almost no risk of arrest, conviction and punishment, the hooligans there would also be killing quantities of cops and other folks. But they don't because, even if they were offered good money, justice is firmly established there."

"The judicial system here is inoperable," says Lt. Col. Rodriguez of the police. "The judge doesn't want to act: first, because he's terrified of retaliation; second, he has personal interests, be they political or economic. Many cases of corrupt officials have been seen. And our legislature is always to the advantage of the criminal."

Pablo Escobar, Jorge Ochoa and other Cartel leaders — all now fugitives in hiding — at one time or another have been reportedly detained by the authorities but released for "lack of evidence," even when allegedly caught transporting kilos of cocaine.

Police also have been accused of corruption. "We did a 'job' for 250,000 pesos [\$480], but the police took 180,000," the



Undercover cop with holstered revolver (left) questions resident in search of drugs or weapons in Medellin. deceased sicario Juan Tabacco told me, referring to a payment for a murder he and a comrade committed. "At the instant of doing the job, two cops caught us." The cops let them go to collect their payment, claimed Juan Tabacco, so that they had the money for a bribe. "For us to recover our guns [an Ingram submachine gun and homemade pistol] - the guns they had taken away from us - it cost us 180,000 pesos to pay off the cops." Freed, Juan Tabacco said he and his comrade were arrested by the same police two weeks later on their way to do another hit. This time, Juan Tabacco went to jail for nine months and his Ingram was confiscated.

"Corruption Has Touched All Levels of Society"

"Corruption has touched all levels of society," says Lt. Col. Rodriguez. "We are trying our best to fight it." Indeed, a former Director of the National Police was recently stripped of his government pension by a military tribunal (the police are part of the armed forces in Colombia) for "illegal enrichment" related to his alleged association with the drug world and is now awaiting criminal trial.

"Most of the Colombian police are honest," says an American Embassy official involved in combating drug-trafficking in a South American country. "I don't believe everybody has his price."

"It doesn't surprise me much that there are corrupt sectors," notes Dr. Velez, "but that there are sectors that still resist corruption."

Nevertheless, fighting corruption is a Herculean struggle. "In Medellin everything is easy through money because everyone earns a minimum," claims Vampire. "All sicarios get out of jail ... Four months ago I put a bullet [not fatally] into a *senora* here next door. My boss gave money to the prosecutor. He simply received 40,000 pesos [about \$75] and when the victim went to put a complaint against me, he accepted it but couldn't do anything because he was already bought."

When a bribe doesn't decide justice, a bullet often does. Scores of witnesses, investigators, judges and other court officials have been murdered in Medellin. "It's rare you find a witness who is brave enough to show up at court and publicly testify against a sicario or narco," said an agent of a police immediate reaction unit. Except for high-ranking officers protected by bodyguards, police spoke with me on the condition of anonymity for protection against Cartel reprisals. "I once tried to get information from a woman who witnessed her husband's murder by a sicario, but she wouldn't tell me who killed him because of fear," he continued.

"If a sicario is under the age of 18_{ij} he probably eventually will be released because he's a minor. And most of the sicarios who are adults go free because no one dares to testify against them," said another detective. "Right now we have about 70 sicarios in detention who are ready to be released because they're minors. Without doubt, they will kill again. It's crazy. We bust our asses and risk our lives to protect the public and capture these murderers who kill our comrades only to see them set free where they will kill more of us."

Police Accused of Revenge Killings

"The only way to deal with sicarios is this ..." sputtered a motorcycle patrolman, gesturing with his hand as if he were shooting a pistol. The situation where sicarios can murder with virtual impunity has provoked police to wage a "dirty war" against them, according to residents and human rights activists. In a vicious spiral of retaliation, says a religious worker who wishes to remain anonymous, sicarios kill cops and cops kill suspected sicarios.

In the first six months of 1990, police statistics reveal there have been 20 massacres of more than four victims each (a slaughter of 19 the most) in metro Medellin. Los Extraditables, the Medellin Cartel's armed wing, blame some of the massacres on police. Police deny responsibility, dismissing the accusations as a narco disinformation campaign, and blame the massacres on gang wars, the Cartel and sicarios.

In a bizarre incident reported in early August in Colombia's biggest newspaper *El Tiempo*, several heavily-armed men dressed in plain clothes forced a group of young men to lie face down in a residential area and were threatening to kill them when an army patrol alerted by alarmed neighbors appeared on the scene. The armed men identified themselves to the soldiers as undercover agents of the police's F-2 plainclothes unit and peacefully left. No arrests were made. Police chief Ferrero categorically denied these men were police. "Sometimes sicarios feign being police," a detective told me.

"I don't discard that policemen or relatives of fallen policemen take vengeance in isolated cases, but not the institution as such," said Col. Oscar Palaez Carmona, director of the Direction of Judicial Police and Investigation, Colombia's version of America's FBI, in a 3 August interview in *El Tiempo*.

The Associated Press quoted Omar Forez, the major of Medellin, as saying "Security forces who act outside the law are aggravating the state of violence and must be held accountable for their actions."

There have been no reports of police arrested for vigilantism. The perception of unpunished police excesses and corruption has caused many people to lose confidence in the security forces. "The police were allied with them [the narcos and their sicarios] until not long ago," charges a priest. "They were allies in exchange for money. Now the police changed and came to act against them. When they came to act, they already had their authority lost." Plainclothes and uniformed police search suspected sicarios for weapons and drugs in Medellin. Nothing was found.



"One of the biggest problems we have is the lack of solidarity from the people," laments Lt. Col. Jimenez. "This is mostly because people are afraid that if they collaborate with us they'll be killed by the narcos."

Stoolies = Death Extraditables = Bread

This point was illustrated in the police cafeteria when an attorney conversing with police complained that the smell of cocaine cooked regularly by a neighbor bothered him. Asked by a detective the offender's name and address, he replied, "My God, no! I'd be a fool to tell you. If I did, they would kill me before dinner." Everyone laughed. You don't have to travel far in Medellin to find walls scrawled with threats, such as: "Stoolies = Death. Extraditables = Bread."

Another reason why residents don't collaborate with police is because Medellin is a city that revolves around the cocaine business. According to economist Dr. Velez, a significant part of its economy depends on drug money. Why bite the hand that feeds you? In fact, residents complain that the government crackdown on the Cartel has damaged the economy - and ordinary people are suffering its consequences. "Hey, before the government started persecuting them, the narcotraficantes were investing in the community, creating employment. People were going out at night, spending money. There were tourists. I was getting a lot of fares," said a taxi driver. "Now that they are on the run and there's all this violence, business is lousy. Tourists are gone. The streets are deserted after nine o'clock in the evening."

"The United States is hypocritical. If *coca* grew in the United States, I bet you [Americans] would commercialize it and export it to us like your liquor and

cigarettes," said a saleswoman, summing up the sentiments of many Colombians.

"I don't agree with bombs or terrorism, but they [the drug lords] have built homes and given them away to the poor and done other things for the people," said a grandmother. "That's more than the government has done for us."

The breakdown of justice and community reluctance to collaborate with police have led people to take justice into their own hands — often, ironically, by hiring those who have created lawlessness and agony: sicarios.

"They accept sicarioship as a job in the barrios," says Professor Restrepo. "The people don't condemn it; that's what's grave."

"My brother has killed only bad people," rationalizes a sibling of Vampire.

16,000 March for Peace

As the body count and anguish mount along with chaos, so does outrage. Rationalizations of murder like "hear no evil, see no evil," "settling scores," and "the good sicario" have started to give way to mass protests demanding a return to law and order and an end to the blood bath. On 16 July 16,000 demonstrators marched for peace in Medellin.

Sensing this outrage, on 27 July Los Extraditables announced a suspension of killing police as a "gesture of peace" in a bid to have the government policy of extradition revoked. As I write this only a few cops have been killed in Medellin since this suspension was declared. However, this is not a guaranteed ticket to peace. While homicide dropped during the first two weeks of August in Medellin, according to newspapers, kidnappings, armed robbery, and assaults jumped. And by the time you read this article, Cartel copkillings may have raised their ugly head again.

Inaugurated 7 August 1990, President Cesar Gaviria has set the rehabilitation of Medellin as a top priority. His government in Bogota has begun to implement a \$100 million emergency program to attack the terrible social problems in Medellin's marginal barrios and bolster the infrastructure of law enforcement agencies and courts.

"Our justice is not only deficient with respect to the honesty of many judges," says Father Javier Tobon, "but deficient with respect to the means to carry out investigations. Judges have to protest for the lack of office supplies or because they don't get paid or don't have offices to work in."

Mayor Omar Florez, as coordinator of this program, has enlisted help from almost every sector of the community. The Catholic church has taken the vanguard.

"It's very important to get through to these boys in gangs and poor barrios before they become sicarios," stressed Father Tobon, who helps many of more than 100

Continued on page 76



A BOUT 125 miles off the southeastern coast of China lies Taiwan, an island of 13,885 square miles, approximately the size of Switzerland. Once known as Formosa, Taiwan is home to 21 million of the most industrious people in the world.

Because they are living under a progressive, capitalist government, they enjoy a very high standard of living with per capita income of \$5,000, less than 2% unemployment, and a 94% literacy rate. Over the last 30 years, economic growth has averaged a remarkable 9% per year.

Founded in mainland China on the first day of 1912 by Dr. Sun Yat-sen, the Republic of China replaced the feudal Ching Dynasty, destroyed by freedom-seeking Chinese in 1911. In a context of competing warlords and civil strife, the new government sought to unify the vast Chinese country. Based on the three principles of "ethics, democracy, and nationalism," the government worked at creating a modern nation despite communist-inspired civil unrest and armed insurrection. Then the Japanese invaded. From June 1937 until the war ended in 1945, Chiang Kai-shek, Dr. Sun's protege and successor, was preoccupied with fighting the invaders; his

by Robert MacKenzie Photos courtesy of the author

ROC forces suffered over 1,000,000 casualties in the first 18 months alone. The communists, although also heavily engaged

Republic of China 203 mm SP Howitzers on parade in Taiwan.



against the Japanese, made full use of the chaotic conditions of the war to increase their influence, becoming very strong by the end of the war in 1945. While the rest of the world recovered and rebuilt, the Chinese continued fighting — this time against

each other. Their ranks and equipment depleted by years of fighting, and failing to perceive Mao's success in organizing the peasants, Chiang's Nationalists were defeated. The government of the ROC moved to Taiwan.

In 1949, Taiwan was a shambles. Fifty years of Japanese occupation after the Sino-Japanese War of 1894 had led to considerable development, but damage from World War II combat had destroyed much of the island's infrastructure, and resources had been severely depleted by Japan's war requirements. There was virtually no government and an agrarian economy provided only a bare subsistence for the inhabitants. However, looking for a new location for his Nationalist Chinese government and its 2,000,000 supporters, both military and civilian, Chiang Kaishek saw potential in the island despite its underdevelopment. Under strong pressure from Mao Tsetung's Russian-backed communist armies, the Nationalists had to find a

DECEMBER 90

refuge or face destruction from vastly superior forces. Chiang took his forces to Taiwan and the government of the Republic of China survived.

Today the ROC is one of the Free World's most stalwart defenders. Facing an unreformed, unrepentant, and repressive regime of vastly greater military strength, the inheritors of Sun Yat-sen's legacy stand firm in their commitment to freedom. Every male citizen spends two years on active duty with a branch of the armed forces, and stays ready to take up arms again until 30 years old. Garrisons on Kinmen, Matsu, and some of the other 95 nearby islands also occupied by the ROC maintain a constant deterrent to communist aggression. Spending about 30% --- nearly \$8 billion in 1989 - of its national budget on defense, the ROC has developed a formidable military machine.

Of 406,000 men on active duty, the army musters 270,000; the air force 70,000; the navy 36,000; and marines 30,000. Another 1.7 million men man the reserves. Despite President Carter's cutoff of formal relations in 1979, the abrogation at the same time of the 1954 Mutual Defense Treaty, and the scaling back of U.S. arms sales to Taiwan, equipment is modern and in good shape. The ROC manufactures small arms and ammunition, main battle tanks, and spare parts for nearly everything. Early this year two prototype advanced jet fighters, called the Indigenous Defense Fighter (IDF), flew successfully and mass-production is about to start. Thirteen locally built guided missile frigates based on the U.S. Navy FFG-7 (Perry Class) are planned, with the first three already nearing completion. Several types of surface-to-surface missiles, with vehicle- or ship-mounted launch systems are made in Taiwan. ROC leaders



Author in front of entrance to underground hospital in Kinmen.

have made their country virtually secure against an invasion from the mainland and correctly perceive that the military threat against them would most likely take the form of a blockade of Taiwan itself, or of smaller islands like Kinmen or Matsu. Given the superb state of Taiwan's men and equipment, such an operation would be incredibly expensive for Beijing.

Politically the ROC is amazingly strong for a country recognized by only 23 other nations and whose seat in the United Nations was given to communist China in 1971. Despite America's shift toward the

STUMBLING BLOCK TO INVASION

In 1949 Chiang Kai-shek's Nationalist government and army moved to the island of Taiwan, accompanied by millions of civilians fleeing from Communist domination. Hard on their heels, the armies of Mao Tse-tung prepared to follow the free Chinese to Taiwan and complete the conquest of the Chinese people. Before invading Taiwan, however, it was necessary to destroy the Nationalist outpost on the island of Kinmen (Quemoy) only 1.5 miles from the mainland. Kinmen had to be captured by the Reds, lest it be used as a base from which to disrupt the invasion.

Established in mid-1949, by September the ROC gamison busily improved its positions in anticipation of a communist assault, but still had a long way to go before satisfactory defenses were complete. Chiang Kai-shek, pondering the situation, realized that a seaborne invasion required high tides, and noted that the next month, October, would bring the highest tides of the year. After conferring with General Hau Pei-tsun, then commander of Kinmen's defense forces (now Prime Minister), he decided to increase the level of alert during that period. This paid off. During the second week in October, ROC soldiers noted an unusual build-up of fishing boats in several places on the coast opposite them, counting more than 200. At the same time, reports were received of concentrations of the communist Third Field Army near the coastal fishing villages where the boats were gathered. In response, ROC armed forces increased their state of readiness to a war level.

At 0015 on 25 October a sentry on duty on the Kuningtou peninsula on the northwest corner of Kinmen saw hundreds of fishing boats approaching. He fired his rifle to alert his fellow soldiers, and battle soon commenced. Landing 10,000 troops in the first wave, the communists achieved local superiority and advanced a few miles off the beach while the boats went back for the next wave. By dawn, the garrison was beginning a series of counterattacks, and the next 10,000 invaders arrived in a storm of bullets, shells, dust and smoke.

Not long after the landing of the second wave, the ROC air force and navy joined the fray, with the rapid destruction of 200 fishing boat/landing craft on the beaches. Mao's men were now trapped. Reinforcing their counterattacks with more troops and 22 M-5 light tanks, by the second day of battle the ROC had recovered most of its territory. The surviving invaders were pushed into a small pocket on the corner of the peninsula. Backs to the sea, 6,000 of them surrendered, later to be rehabilitated and join free Chinese society. None of the rest of the 20,000 ever returned to the mainland.

Post-battle analysis indicates several factors which contributed to victory by ROC forces. Foremost was the high morale and determination of the defenders, ready to die for their cause. Planning and preparation before the battle were of a high order, as was cooperation between army, navy and air forces. Finally, Mao's planners had underestimated the strength of Kinmen's defense and failed to commit adequate resources in the initial stages.

With the defeat of his Third Field Army, Mao had to abandon any plan to invade the Nationalist Chinese on Taiwan. His Russian-backed forces, hitherto successful, had been thrown back in a resounding defeat. Chinese on Taiwan were much heartened by the victory and their resolve to build a new country was strengthened. International observers were given proof of the resolve and determination of Chiang Kai-shek's government and armed forces. Behind the shield of Kinmen, and the smaller island of Matsu to the North, Taiwan has prospered and developed into a stable, wealthy democracy.

- R.M.

mainland and betrayal of yet another ally, unofficial contact between the United States and Taiwan has remained firm, and our country and democratic institutions are still held in high regard. Taiwan's enormous economic strength has ensured its membership in many international organizations and unofficial contacts with more than 120 countries. The obvious success of its free-market policies and democratic society are a constant reminder to a billion mainland Chinese that communism is a failure.

Domestic political problems are few and getting fewer. Elderly legislators, who arrived in 1949 without constituencies and have retained their seats without standing for election, are retiring. Modest internal dissension over a long-standing state of Martial Law was relieved in 1987 when Martial Law was repealed by the late President Chiang Ching-kuo, who also initiated many other democratic reforms. The dissatisfaction of native Taiwanese because of many difficulties they faced in entering politics has subsided as the numbers of their office-holders have increased — today the president of the ROC, Lee Teng-hui, is a native Taiwanese. A homogeneous population, strong work ethic, prosperity and adherence to the "Three Principles" has further strengthened society. Recognition of the importance of political activity is widespread in Taiwan and not restricted to civilians.

Political warfare is considered sufficiently important by the military to rate not only its own department (equivalent to Branch of Service), but a specialized college which produces officers for all services. Officers in the Political Warfare branch, after completing tours in infantry or other combat arms are then assigned to virtually every unit or ship. Unlike Political

STEEL THORN IN SIDE OF COMMUNIST CHINA

The bombardment started as soon as It was light enough for artillery spotters to adjust the fire of their batteries onto the small island of Kinmen, also known as Quemoy. Hoping to catch its defend-ers by surprise, hundreds of communist guns opened up at the same time, firing 3,000 shells in the first two hours, and over two per second for the rest of the first day. The soldiers of the Republic of China (ROC) were not caught off guard. however, as their intelligence services had taken note of the Red Chinese buildup almost as soon as it started. From their underground fortifications, troops of the garrison returned fire. For 44 days, beginning on 23 August 1958, Chairman Mao's gunners did their best to reduce Kinmen to a pile of rubble in the Formosa Straits. Over 470,000 rounds of high explosive ammunition, mostly from 122mm guns, rained down on civilians and soldiers alike. Counter-battery fire from 27 ROC 155mm cannons and howitzers amounted to 74,000 rounds during the long gun battle.

At sea the Reds tried to blockade kinmen to prevent resupply of essential stores, especially artillery ammunition. In four major battles, ROC ships sank 19 enemy vessels, suffering only moderate losses themselves ROC LSTs disgorged a stream of heavily laden landing craft and amphibious tractors which ran the gauntlet of artillery fire, taking senous casualities but persisting with their mission nevertheless. These brave see borne truckers delivered 34,000 tons of essential material. Every night that weather allowed, C-46 and C-47 cargo planes dropped more supplies to feed both troops and guns of the defenders, and to treat ever-growing numbers of wounded. The communists also tried to achieve

The communists also tried to achieve dominance in the air. Although numercally far superior, and with arguably better aircraft than F-86 Sabre jets flown by the ROC air force, the MiGs went down in flames. Twelve times they tried to capture the airspace over Kinmen, sending swarms of MiGs from bases nearby on mainland China. Met by F-86s from Taiwan, 200 miles away, 32 MiGs never made it home. Only one Sabre was shot down. This remarkable kill ratio is attributable both to skill of the ROC pilots and to their successful employment of American Sidewinder air-to-air missiles. Used for the first time ever in combat over Kinmen, the sidewinders protected the ground and sea forces from air attack and broke the spirit, as well as the aircraft of the

Commissars in communist armies who report back to their own party HQ and often have greater authority than unit commanders, however, ROC political officers are part of the unit in which they serve. Their Chinese air force. Although failing at sea and in the air, the Reds continued pounding the island with their guns. Finally, a pair of 8-inch howitzers, hurnedly shipped from U.S. army stores, were landed on Kinmen. After only two rounds from these monsters, the communists sued for peace, claiming that they were being attacked by atomic bombs. The battle for Kinmen was over. In all '585 ROC troops gave their lives, including three generals. More than 80 civilians were also killed. Communist losses were never announced.

Today Kinmen remains a fortress. Miles of underground two-lane highways complete with traffic lights enable tanks, troops, and artillery pieces to deploy rapidly from one battle to another. A cavernous auditorium 60 feet wide, 200 feet long and 90 feet high lies beneath 100 feet of rock, if can double as an auxiliary hospital ward. Barracks, tank and artillery parks, and a modern 1.000-bed hospital including operating rooms, have also been carved into the solid granite bedrock of the island. Even VIP quarters in the army guest house, plush and served by an outstanding kitchen, are part of a complex of tunnels. The entire underground system is extensively protected against blast, and biological and chemical egents. On the surface, well-camouflaged

On the surface, well-carnouflaged bunkers with interlocking fields of fire cover all possible routes and approaches. There are 12-foot high antiparatroop stakes are planted in every open field, and obstacles are sited on every beach. Even road junctions are guarded by massive bunkers with constantly manned antiaircraft guns, usually quad-50s mounted on top. A gamson of more than 40.000 of Taiwan's troops occupy these positions 24 hours a day, every day of the year. They all live underground when not manning their duty stations or on pass, or when taking advantage of sunshine to air bedding, dampened, by constant subterranean moisture.

Located in a large bay on the coast of China, the nearest point of Kinmen is 1.5 miles from the mainland. Through the huge battleship type binoculars mounted in the observation bunker at that point, it is possible to watch communist soldiers taking their hats off, or cleaning their AK-47s. Inside the OP is a large mural of the mainland with every visible target plotted and registered. A 24-hour watch is kept from this position by a team of officers and NCOs. With a surface area of only 148-

duties are supportive of the unit's mission rather than to ensure compliance with a "party line."

Expecting a military advocating a reconquest of mainland China and spouting square miles, three sides of this small piece of free China face over a billion people who, still live under a harsh, repressive regime with a standing army of more than 3,000,000 men. Several smaller islands nearby, some only large rocks, are also held by ROC troops in a system of mutually supporting defenses.

4.30

From the beginning of his fight against the communist takeover of China, the late President Chiang Kaishek realized the importance of psychological wartare. His legacy is much in evidence on Kinmen. Massive banks of loudspeakers face the mainland, broadcasting news, music and political messages up to 15 miles into China. A radio station does the same, reaching as far as 500 miles. For even longer range messages, high-altitude balloons are launched by the thousands. Traveling all the way across China, these balloons carry cargoes of consumer goods, such as transistor radios, watches, calculators, toiletries and kitchen utensils. Medicine, candy, clothing and printed news of the free world are also included. Timing devices cause, the balloons to descend or cargo bays to open, scattering evidence of ROC prosperity across the mainland. High altitude balloons are supplemented with low and medium models which carry similar loads to nearer parts of impoverished Red China. Even tidal currents are used to float Taiwan care packages to their kinsmen on the mainland coast. These PsyWar programs have been so successful in attracting both military and civilian mainlanders that a defector reception center has been established to take care of them. It is a busy place Above ground, Kinmen is a model of Above ground, volinter is population, agranan success. A civilian population of about 50,000 grows corn, sorghum, sweet polatoes and other vegetables Converted into a potent 116-proof firewater called Kau Liang, the sorghum provides a significant cash income for Kinmen's distillery. A strong fishing fleet of 200 boats is in operation with a catch exceeding 4,500 tons annually. Once barren and treeless, soldiers stationed there over the past 40 years have planted forests, dug artificial lakes, and turned the whole place into a giant park. They have also built 200 miles of first-rate roads, schools, clinics, and an animal-husbandry center for the civilians. Not surprisingly soldiers and civil-ians have a close and friendly relation-ship. Off-duty but uniformed troops are welcomed in every house, shop and pub on the island. At their own request,

aggressive rhetoric, we found a quiet conviction that democracy would inevitably prevail and that all Chinese would eventually be free. Although possessing a strong offensive capability, ROC armed the population has formed a militia to help defend their land should the communists ever try another invasion such as the one attempted in 1949.

A soldier's life on Kinmen is a spartan one. Assigned to the garrison by lottery - or by volunteering - a two year tour follows, without leave. Relatives of enlisted men can visit as a reward for exemplary service, and compassionate leave is of course granted for urgent personal affairs, but generally the troops' time off is spent close to their posts. While on pass they can visit local shops, bars and restaurants but by nightfall they must all be back in barracks. Duty time is spent maintaining weapons, equipment and accommodation, training in MOS, and manning thousands of positions all over and under the island.

Until very recently only military aircraft were permitted to land on Kinmen's airstrip. Now, however, civilian 727s from Taiwan can also land, although flight schedules must coincide with those of air force transports. Because the island is in contested waters, all flights are escorted by ROC fighters - either F-104, or F-5E interceptors. Touching down on the end of the runway, visitors are instantly reminded that they are in a military zone. M-48 tanks in huge bunkers, troops and guns in more bunkers, and soldiers on sentry duty line both sides of the runway. Everything is camouflaged with paint and natural vegetation. Revetted hardstandings for parked aircraft are also well hidden among the trees.

The impression of being on a military base recedes, but never vanishes, as one leaves the airport. Travel around the island reveals many small towns and villages scattered throughout the forests and fields. Marketplaces are very well stocked and colorful, crops are flourishing, school kids in crisp uniforms abound. Civilian cars, trucks and busses share the roads with military traffic. However the park-like environment is only a soft green covering over the concrete and steel beneath. The incredible fortifications would probably withstand even an atomic attack. With an attacker-defender ratio of three to one against standard defenses, the entire U.S. Marine Corps would be hard pressed to take Kinmen. Despite repeated attempts to conquer it, Kinmen stands, a bastion of freedom in the mainland's coastal waters, truly a steel thorn in the side of Communist China. -R.M.

forces doctrine is primarily to ensure an impenetrable defense of Taiwan while communism falls apart in Asia, just as it is doing in Europe. They view the people living on the mainland as their brothers,



ABOVE: ROC Marines practice urban warfare techniques.



ROC Marine Corps drill team on parade in Taiwan.

and the government as a vicious aberration which history will soon erase. They use the example of their economic prosperity as one of their strongest weapons. The inheritors of Sun Yat-sen and Chiang Kai-shek are more than capable of preserving their legacy.

Contributing Editor Robert MacKenzie is a regular correspondent for SOF.

DESERT SHIELD Saddam Hussein Gave a War and Everyone Came





For the past 15 years, SOF readers have counted on this journal for accurate information on the wars, the mainstream press couldn't be bothered with — either because of their ideological biases, the risks of them, or the simple

involved in covering them, or the simple lack of commercial value. There's not a big readership looking for stories out of Suriname or Laos, for example.

But now we're involved in a major conflict, one that everyone is covering. SOF coverage of Operation Desert Shield actually began in last month's issue with Colonel Brown's Command Guidance, calling for unconditional sumender by Saddam Hussein. Colonel Brown is in the Mideast as this issue goes to press, initiating our firsthand coverage, and the following pages contain an intelligence analysis of the Iraqi armed forces, a look at the role of U.S. Special Operations Forces in the conflict, and a map that's actually useful.

As a monthly magazine we can't be as timely as the daily newspapers or the broadcast media, but we are a hell of lot more accurate. You won't find SOF referring to the 82nd as the "82nd Tank Division" or the A-10 as an "attack helicopter," a couple of examples of the horrendous reporting coming from the major media. And you'll get analysis and behind-the-scenes insight from SOF that you won't see anywhere else.

One story that we're involved with is the formation of the Kuwaiti resistance — the "Kuwait National Liberation Army." Confidentiality and operational constraints preclude getting into the specifics right now, but when we're able, you'll get the details in these pages.

SOF is proud to be considered a "friendly" by the U.S. military community, partly because most of us served there at one time and we know that lives have been lost because of irresponsible journalism. So we will not publish anything that jeopardizes the lives of U.S. and allied soldiers or the success of their missions. Bear with us if we leave some details out of our stories — those who have been there will understand why.

A MERICAN forces continue to deploy to the Middle East in our bid to end the latest overstep by Saddam Hussein. The situation grows more complex daily, consequently more confused — so, too, does the press analysis of the confrontation's military aspects.

The average American reader would be hard pressed to know whether U.S. troops are about to face the Middle East equivalent of Rommel's Afrika Korps or those of his bumbling Italian allies. Thus far, the commentary, with a few notable exceptions, has leaned toward the alarmist. A sample, from U.S. News & World Report, is typical: "Iraq's huge tank army, operat-



NETHERLANDS



WEST GERMANY





USSF







ITALY



ing in open desert ideally suited to tank warfare, is a match for a superpower." Other sources speak in wide-eyed awe of a million "battle-hardened troops," supported by a massive chemical weapons inventory, advancing under the protection of planes flown by, according to the New York Times, "pilots whose skill and experience makes them the most feared

flyers in the Middle East."

1

HE 879

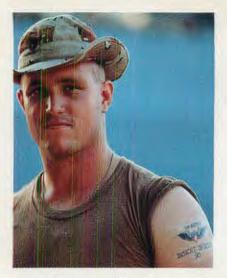
They've gotta be kidding. The need for caution is commendable, but the prose appears to have been borrowed from descriptions of the Israelis. Tel Aviv fields an army which might warrant such analysis - Baghdad fields a competent but limited extension of its mechanisms of internal repression.

This fact is critical when analyzing future conflict scenarios. We do, after all, have a wealth of data from which to draw, because this month (August) marks only the second anniversary of the formal end to the Iran-Iraq War.

Feet of Clay

True, the Iraqis have amassed a

Photo: courtesy DoD



ABOVE: Soldier from 24th Mech. Div. sports Desert Shield tattoo. Photo: SIPA/Delahaye



A pickup game of poker always helps pass the time, even if it's 110 degrees in the shade. Photo: SIPA/Delahaye

significant military machine. But it is a giant with feet of clay. Let us examine briefly the force components mentioned above:

• Armor. Despite improvements in antitank weaponry, armor forces remain the main battle system for land warfare. Iraq has indeed "amassed 5,500 tanks, more than Hitler had on the eve of the Nazi invasion of Poland (USN&WR)," but at least 4,000 of those, according to the International Institute of Strategic Studies (IISS), are outmoded Soviet-made T-54/-55s and its Chinese version, the Type 59/69. Another 1,000 are Soviet T-62s, a better tank but one the Israelis handled quite easily during the 1982 invasion of Lebanon. Only the remaining 500 T-72's can be classed as modern types.

• Troops. The term "battle-hardened" implies a level of combat effectiveness belied by the facts. Nearly half of Iraq's one million men are mobilized reservists. These and their regular counterparts had their hands full countering the poorly trained and equipped yet highly motivated human wave tactics of the Iranians. The Iragis' own motivation stiffened when the Iranians drove them back and moved into Baghdad's territory. This, though, did not stop Iraqi troops from surrendering in relatively large numbers when the need (or opportunity) arose. Refugee reports from Kuwait have not indicated a dramatic improvement in troop morale or



ABOVE: C-130 Hercules practices dropping supplies to troops in the desert. Airfields are ample at this point but it may not always be that way. Photo: DoD



Heat prostration casualties are not uncommon when the mercury hits 120 degrees at noon and the only shade is where you build it. Photo: SIPA/Delahaye

competence (though looting and rape have apparently raised more than a few spirits).

• Chemicals. Iraq's substantial chemical inventory has been used in battle principally against unprepared troops and unprotected civilians such as Iraq's own Kurdish population. It is a defensive weapon of limited utility against a wellprepared, mobile foe. The Iranians were able to counter it using standard techniques. "Human factor considerations" such as the debilitating impact of wearing protective clothing in the blistering heat, should be given as much attention as the chemical threat itself.

• Airpower. Ground forces operating in the absence of proper air cover are sitting ducks, yet the Iraqi air arm turned in a decidedly lackluster performance during the Iran-Iraq War. In dogfighting they were not a match for the Iranians, and their close air support was largely ineffective. With respect to the latter, David Evans and Richard Campany, active duty officers writing in a 1984 issue of Atlantic, put the matter succinctly: "... Iraqi pilots have dropped most of their bombs from 25,000 feet - 24,000 feet too high for the pinpoint accuracy needed to destroy tanks and artillery batteries." Iraqi pilots were to improve - but not by much - as the war went on and the Iranians proved unable to overcome their spare parts shortages.

Such assessments should not be interpreted as shrugging off the Iraqi threat.



ABOVE: Soldier standing guard with M16 and non-regulation towel headgear belongs to unit not yet equipped with desert BDUs. Photo: DoD



Military hardware being offloaded at Saudi ports including gun tractors and M109 self propelled artillery. Photo: SIPA/Delahaye

Any force equipped with the sheer weight of armament the Iraqis have bought can inflict considerable damage on a foe, especially one which employs his own forces improperly. Yet the fact remains that quantitative assessments mean little if not paired with qualitative judgments.

Assessed in this fashion, the Iraqi forces are deficient. In the Iran-Iraq War, they demonstrated the ability to coordinate a limited advance against a weak, unprepared foe. They halted due to command and control deficiencies. Time and again during the conflict, Baghdad displayed shortcomings in military leadership that crippled its forces. In leadership, the over-centralized chain of command -Saddam Hussein holds all reins - proved incapable of making even the most routine tactical decisions in a timely and advantageous manner. Interservice and interarms coordination was rudimentary, at best. When success was achieved - in one notable engagement, the Iraqis were able to decimate a poorly deployed Iranian armor division in a massive ambush conducted from defensive positions - the officers responsible were not rewarded but shunted to the side (often liquidated outright).

This is not simply politicization of the officer corps in the manner, say, of the political commissar system in communist armies. To Hussein, his military is a tool of repression and threat. Military competence, then, if allowed to go too far, would



F-15 Eagle fighter ready for action. Sun heats skin of F-15 expanding metal and creating fuel leaks. Dust and fog often shroud potential battlefields, reducing visibility to below 10 klicks. Windy cold fronts, starting in November, pick up huge quantities of dust and can reduce visibility to below 1,000 meters. Photo: DoD

threaten his own position. Thus, it is snuffed out. This is emasculation carried out for no purpose save to secure the position of Hussein and can be compared to Stalin's decimating his own officer corps prior to World War II. Only gradually, using time and space, was Moscow able to rebuild a functioning military machine. For Baghdad, there will be no such opportunity.

Necessity for Action

There will be no opportunity, that is, unless the American strategic direction of the war is as grossly incompetent as that of Hussein. For the Iraqi armed forces have been placed in a position that should lead to their complete defeat, and thus far the United States has played its cards remarkably well.

In this they have been aided by Iraq's failure to sustain the momentum of its advance. Any reasonable intelligence assessment prior to the attack on Kuwait could have predicted the general form of Western, especially American, response. Yet Hussein repeated his costliest error of the Iran-Iraq War. Then, in the initial weeks of conflict, Iraqi forces — moving against the ill-prepared Iranians — easily reached their objectives. Then, acting upon orders from Hussein, they sat. This allowed the Iranians to regroup and insured that the war would become a costly, drawn out version of World War I trench warfare.

That the fighting stalemated was not surprising because the forces involved were strategically and tactically capable of little else.

American military power is altogether a different story. Strategically, Hussein picked the most inappropriate time for an attack, because there are no strategic constraints upon U.S. courses of action. American forces, at loose ends since the demise of the Soviet threat, are welltrained, well-equipped and at full-strength. Their leadership, down through brigade level, is composed of Vietnam War era veterans. Operationally, the Iraqi halt after grabbing Kuwait has provided the critical time needed for reinforcement. Tactically, shortcomings in heavy assets and equipment (particularly armor) requiring sea lift are being made good by Egyptian and Syrian participation in the allied effort. This effort itself, the largest such joint venture since the United Nations command of the Korean War, will be a difficult, but not insurmountable exercise in command and control that should be more than worth the trouble.

Egyptian and Syrian forces, in particular, could prove useful for "fixing" the Iraqis in place while U.S. forces engage in envelopment. It is here that the weaknesses of Iraqi forces play to American strengths. Far more than is appreciated by the general public, the U.S. military has succeeded in rebuilding from its low point in the waning days of the Vietnam War. It has been specifically constructed for a campaign such as is unfolding. Difficulties will abound as it is found that lift and other logistics assets have been shortchanged in recent budget negotiations, but the force on the ground can be as powerful and flexible as Washington dictates.

It is a force constructed for a war of movement. Its capabilities will be magnified by the complete control of the air and seas it can expect to enjoy once Iraqi capabilities in these areas are neutralized (which they would be fairly early in the campaign). Speculation concerning the need to break through Iraqi defenses (at heavy cost) is misplaced. A glance at the map makes clear that Kuwait will not be liberated by slugging our way through that oil-rich hunk of land itself but rather by using U.S. mobility, particularly its capabilities for vertical envelopment, to strike across the Iraqi lines of communication.

Iraq's long border with Saudi Arabia makes this the most logical course of action, to include a direct push toward the only strategic target of consequence in the dictatorship — Baghdad, the Iraqi capital.

War Looms

For the moment, Washington is

Continued on page 80

DATELINE: SOMEWHERE IN THE GULF OF OMAN A NOTHER point-

less adventure.

No, it was worse than

that. It looked like

there would be no ad-

venture, period. I was

in my hotel in Dubai, a

seaport in the United

Arab Emirates on the



Persian Gulf, waiting for a phone call from the military press liaison. He was supposed to tell me when and where I could go to do or see anything that resembled action, or even troops.

Saddam Insane had invaded Kuwait while I was with an SOF team crossing the t's and dotting the i's on a coup in Trinidad. When we got back to the SOF offices the question was "How the hell do we get someone to the Middle East in time?"

Shouldn't be too hard, I thought. First we called the Department of Defense Public Affairs Office in the Pentagon, who told us, "Nobody's going nowhere - not even the Pentagon press pool."

OK, Jose, we'll find another way. If we couldn't get in directly we'd have to sneak in the back door. Undaunted, I started working on getting a visa into Saudi. First step, as always, was to tap into the Special Forces old boy network. I called a retired SF colonel who heads up the U.S. office of an American firm which has had a sensitive contract with the Saudis for the last 15 years. Certainly he would be able to pull the strings to get something so simple

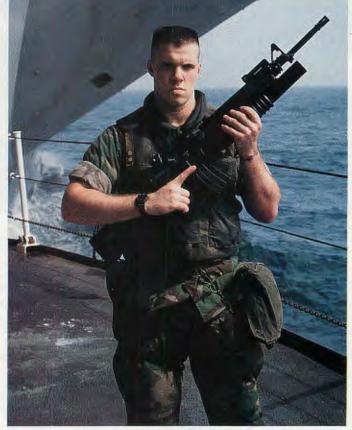
as a visa.

"No way, Jose. Hell, it takes us three months to get a business visa and we've had a contract with them for 15 years. A visa for a journalist. Ha Ha Ha. No such thing. You just don't get into Saudi country. In fact, if you go to a tourist agency you'll find out there is no such critter as a tour of Saudi and

there never has been. Sorry about that." Never say die. I had a contact in D.C.

who has a contact with the Saudi ambassador. No turn down this time. The son of a bitch just wouldn't return my phone calls.

A couple of hours later I was in a congressman's office making a courtesy call. My contact was on the phone talking to the ambassador of the United Arab Emirates requesting a visa for a reporter from the congressman's district. I started



ABOVE: LCpl. Eric Toth, from Niantic, Conn., armed with M16A2/M203, typifies 70-man Marine detachment on USS Independence. On page 1 he appears flanked on his right by his CO, Cpt. Mike Dunnagan; on his left, 1st Sgt Daniel Lopez. Photo: Robert K. Brown



F-14 catapults off USS Independence. Carrier is one of few if not the only military system ready for combat 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Photo: Robert K. Brown

waving my arms, jumping up and down, saying, "Me too, me too." The aide finally

noticed me and rolled his eyes - this wasn't the first time I'd prevailed on him for a favor — and asked for a visa for me too.

So that's how I got on the Road to Dubai - straight from JFK with stops in Paris, Geneva, and Zurich in between. Getting there was definitely not half the fun, but being there wasn't much fun either. I had checked into the ultra-modern Hyatt Re-

gency - a huge, glass faced hotel with hundreds of rooms, and was waiting for a phone call. Twenty years ago Dubai was nothing more than a small village of 400 mud huts. Now it has a population of several hundred thousand and enough wealth to dump a million gallons of water a day on the 18 hole golf course. This is typical of the changes that have swept over the oil-laden Persian Gulf in the last few decades.

I figured sooner or later the U.S. would respond to pressure from the press to pressure the Saudis to open up. And I would be right next door when it happened. My Pentagon contacts had told me that DoD was running regional press pools out of Dubai. Pay your own way over, sucker, and get on the "I will go anywhere, do anything, photograph anybody, anytime" list.

I contacted Major Olin Saunders, the local military press liaison rep. Saunders is really a chopper pilot and I knew he'd rather be whump whump whumping around the desert than telling 2,500,000 journalists why they can't go where they want to go. He graciously allowed me to become number

2,500,001 on The List. Sitting in my hotel room I scanned the press list and noticed the name of a reporter for one of the major news weeklies. I scribbled on the back of one of my business cards, "Any interest in/knowledge of the Kuwaiti resis-

tance?" He looked me up at coffee the next morning, very interested in hearing what I knew

about any Kuwaiti resistance ---which wasn't much. While we were talking he got

F-14 lands on Independence. Flight deck

of carrier is considered one of the most

dangerous environments in the world.

Photo: Robert K. Brown

DECEMBER 90

a phone call from Major Saunders, asking if he wanted to go on a photo opportunity on the USS *Independence*. I went into my hand waving and hopping routine and it almost worked, but the good major said there was only one seat available on the C-2 Greyhound carrier transport plane. Luckily for me, the trip was postponed for two days, just long enough for the newsweekly reporter's visa to expire (tough shit). He

left and I was next on the list.

We were finally wheels up from the airfield at 1030 hours, after an unexplicable delay of several hours. After a gutsucking landing on the Independence somewhere in the Gulf of Oman about an hour later we were shepherded into a wardroom for a U.S. Navy dog and pony show. One of the briefing officers looked up from the press list and said, "I notice we have someone from Soldier of Fortune on board ... I'll have to talk to you about a job." I got nasty looks from some of the press. Screw 'em.

Captain Jay (Spook) Yakeley, Commander Carrier Air Wing 14, who had a combat tour in 'Nam and commanded the Navy Fighter Weapons school, "Top Gun," observed, "Saddam messed with the wrong people, 'cause he messed up our port of call schedule ... we were supposed to be heading to Hong Kong."

I asked Yakeley if John Milius, director of the film "Flight of the Intruder," which was partially filmed on the *Independence*, was right when he observed that a carrier was the only military system that was ready for war 24 hours a day, seven days a week. ("Flight of the Intruder" is, as we go to press, scheduled for release in mid-January 1990).

He agreed with the comment, adding "The only thing we did when we arrived on station that was different [because of the Mideast crisis] was to load bombs and missiles onto the planes...We're ready, we know our capabilities. In fact, we hope they know our capabilities.

"In '72 flying over North Vietnam we weren't allowed to hit dikes. When the NVA found out through the press that we weren't allowed to bomb the dikes they moved all their anti-air ... so we don't want to talk about rules of engagement or what tactics we will use."

When questioned regarding what type of

threat they might anticipate from the Iraqis, Captain Ellis, CO of the *Independence*, indicated he wasn't overly worried. "They have to find us, target us and launch. We have weapons to take care of any problems."

Captain Yakeley added, "We have layered defenses, back-ups and back-ups to back-ups." When questioned about the attitude of the pilots regarding possible have good communication you have good morale."

Captain Yakeley observed "The crew are young 18-20 year olds ... they understand the press ... like to know what's going on. Captain Ellis frequently goes on the PA system and updates crew on significant developments."

After the press conference, I asked to see the CO of the Marine Detachment on

> board. I was introduced to Captain Mike Dunnagan, CO and 11-year vet of the Corps. He escorted me down into the bowels of the ship where the Marines were quartered. The entrance was covered with chain link fencing painted red and topped off with a sign that said something like "Marine Detachment. No Entry Without Permission." The steel framed door was accessed only by punching the proper code on the door lock. I thought it diplomatic of me not to question whether this security measure was to keep the Navy out or the Marines in.



A-6 Intruders ready for launch to be followed by F-14. Portions of the movie "Flight of the Intruder," which is now scheduled to be released in January 1991 (see SOF, August '90), were shot on the USS *Independence*. Photo: Robert K. Brown

hostilities he answered, "More than a few pilots would smile if they came out."

When questioned about the Navy boarding suspect ships, Rear Admiral Jerry Unruh, Commander of Carrier Group One responded, "We'll not go into operational specifics regarding boarding of ships, such as number of boarding party, boarding techniques, etc. Boarding crews do include U.S. Coast Guard personnel."

Captain Robert Ellis added, "We're prepared for a long, drawn out tour. Most senior officers have been over here before ... we know what we're doing. Morale is good. Tapes are flown in from Diego Garcia. The crew understands what we're here for, that the stakes are high."

Admiral Unruh went on to say "... if you

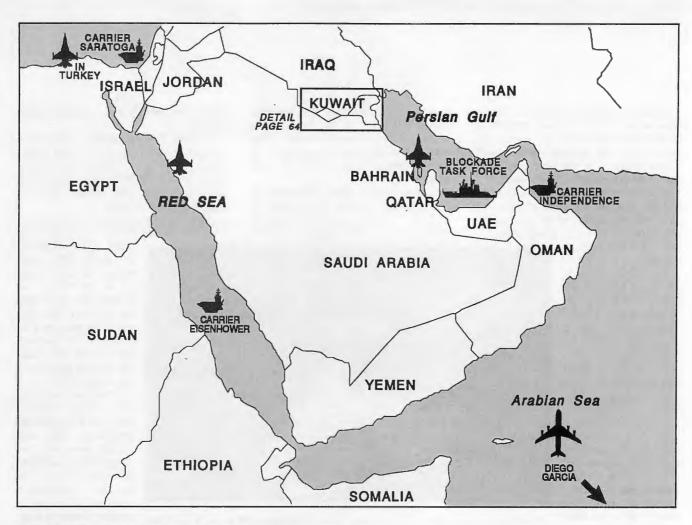
I told Dunnagan I'd like him to select one of his men as I wanted to shoot for a SOF cover. He made a quick decision and while the young troop got his gear on, introduced me to his First Sergeant, Daniel Lopez from Chula Vista, California, who has 17 years in the Corps.

Over coffee, Dunnagan and Lopez explained that they were on a two-year sea tour with the *Independence*. The troops volunteer for the assignment after 10 weeks of boot camp. Volunteers are thoroughly screened and those accepted attend the Marine Corps two-week School of Infantry followed by a four-week Basic Security Guard School, where they spend a large

Continued on page 87

USS INDEPENDENCE (CV-62) Overall Length 1,070 feet Height from keel to mast top equals a 25-story building Flight deck area 4.1 acres Telephones on board 2,300 Horsepower 300,000 shaft horsepower Top Speed over 33 knots Fuel consumption at full power 150,000 gallons per day Propellers (4) 21 feet in diameter Anchors (2) 30 tons each Rudders (2) 45 tons each Fresh water plant 380,000 gallons daily Electrical power equivalent to a city of 40,000 people

DECEMBER 90



ESCAPE FROM KUWAIT



As I write this, I sit in the first class cabin of a Saudi Airways 747 en route to London. I am using a portable word processor on loan from a German banker, a fellow passenger on the same flight. My word

processor, along with three Olympus cameras, lenses, film and all my belongings, are in the hands of an Iraqi soldier a soldier who put the muzzle of his AK-47 to my head and demanded that I hand him all my belongings.

At the time I recognized this soldier — if you can call him that — for what he was: a skinny little man who thought he was tough because he had a gun in his hand. Oh, how I wish that we had been on equal terms; I would have torn that bastard apart with my bare hands. There was an American journalist with me at the time. He obviously read my thoughts and saw the danger'signs, because he whispered to me, "Cool it, man." I took his advice; he probably saved my life. I never got his name, all I know is like me he is an ex-serviceman who earns a living traveling around the hot spots of the world as a freelance journalist, and like me he came to Kuwait for a little R&R before returning to Beirut. The only other thing I know is that he was a chopper pilot in the Vietnam War.

I managed to escape from Kuwait as the Iraqis raped, looted and killed innocent civilians. I hope that he escaped too. The last time I saw him was three days ago, when he was being made to kneel in the middle of a road as an Iraqi soldier pushed the barrel of an AK-47 in his mouth, while other soldiers chanted, "American. Not so big now." I do so hope that he made it out; I owe him a few beers.

I had considered Kuwait a good place to spend my R&R after covering events as a freelance photojournalist for the past two months in the hell holes of the Lebanon. I had already arranged to meet up with other British journalists with whom I had also served in the paras and was looking forward to just relaxing before sorting out the pictures I had taken during my time in Beirut and typing up the text for the various publishers who were waiting for my stories.

There were rumors that Iraq was threatening to attack Kuwait, but very few took this seriously, and quite frankly I was here to enjoy myself not to chase stories which would probably turn out to be false. It was the early hours of the morning when I was awakened by the deafening sounds of large caliber automatic fire followed by the loud thud of mortars and heavy shells exploding nearby. This was quickly accompanied by semiautomatic as well as small caliber fire very close to my hotel. Being violently awakened from a deep and peaceful sleep by the battle which now surrounded me, I thought I was still in Beirut. I tried to reason with my confused mind. "I'm not in Beirut, I'm in Kuwait — what the hell's going on," I thought loudly to myself. Then it dawned on me, shit! The Iraqis have invaded!

I hurried to the window which overlooked the main streets. My room was on the seventh floor so I had a good view over a large area. The sight was one of confusion: figures running in every direction in the dark, muzzle flashes coming from every conceivable direction, the sky full of tracer, intense fires scattered around the street as cars, buses, and trucks burst into flames, and huge bangs followed by a ball of bright orange flames as yet another mortar round fell.

Picking up my tape recorder and camera equipment I rushed down the fire escape

Continued on page 82



ABOVE: First American troops began deploying to Saudi Arabia in the middle of August. Photo: DoD

LEFT INSET: Marines check their NBC gear for proper fit. Much has been said about Iraq's chemical arsenal but U.S. troops are prepared to meet the threat. Photo: SIPA/Delahaye

RIGHT INSET: Sidewinder air-to-air missiles are being stockpiled in case of an air war. Photo: DoD



M1 Abrams tanks are not air transportable and have been shipped to Saudi Arabia on cargo ships. Photo: \mbox{DoD}



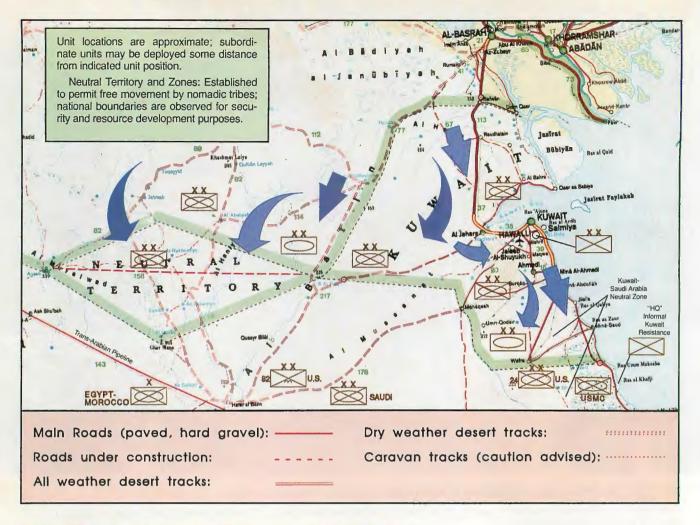
 $\mbox{F-4G}$ Wild Weasel electronic warfare aircraft takes off from base in Saudi Arabia. Photo: DoD



M60 machine gun crew on Humvee guard airfield perimeter. Photo: DoD



The pace is hectic at airfields all over as Air Force F-16 and other needed aircraft begin to deploy. Photo: DoD



WORLD RALLIES TO KUWAIT



The United States has a lot more allies in its efforts to assist friendly nations in the Middle East threatened by a fanatical Arab military dictator than it did when it sought to turn back the invasion of South Viet-

nam and Laos by Communist North Vietnam.

And the reason is simple: The world feels more threatened by unfriendly domination of Middle Eastern oil fields than it did by communist aggression.

The only major troop commitment by a foreign nation in Vietnam came from South Korea, which contributed two infantry divisions and a brigade to the fight against communism, supplemented by token but very good troops from Australia, New Zealand, Thailand and the Philippines. South Korea, of course, had itself been invaded by a communist neighbor, North Korea, in 1950.

Otherwise, the U.S. was abandoned by its traditional allies in its effort to stop the spread of communism. The British maintained trade relations with North Vietnam and the French even gave at least tacit support to North Vietnam, some of it subtle, some not.

But such is not the case in the Persian Gulf crisis. At least 13 European and Asian nations have either committed military forces or promised them in the endeavor to prevent Saddam Hussein from becoming the Hitler of the 1990s. Some frightened Arab neighbors of Saudi Arabia have also joined the multinational effort.

Following is a breakdown of foreign military assistance promised as SOF went to press:

Great Britain — Four major warships and three minesweepers. Also will send 12 Tornado fighter/bombers to Bahrain supplementing 12 already in Saudi Arabia and 12 tank-busting Jaguar jets in Oman.

France — Some 3,500 men on four warships and the aircraft carrier *Clemenceau* enroute. Plans to send reconnaissance units to the United Arab Emirates and military instructors to Saudi Arabia. Combat planes, warships and Foreign Legion troops from Djibouti and the Indian Ocean make up a total force of 8,500 men.

Italy - Two frigates.

The Netherlands - Two frigates.

Spain — A frigate and two corvettes.

West Germany — Seven anti-mine vessels will be sent to the Mediterranean to replace U.S. ships positioned in the Persian Gulf. Will also provide U.S. forces with 10 *Fuchs* (Fox) vehicles which test the air for chemical warfare agents. The German parliament is trying to change its constitution, imposed by the Allied powers after World War II, so it can lend more direct military aid.

Belgium and Greece — Each have promised warships.

Australia - Two warships.

Soviet Union (yes, it's true) — Two warships.

Bangladesh — Sending 5,000 soldiers to Saudi Arabia.

Pakistan - Promises to send troops.

Turkey — Has moved 10,000 men to reinforce its second army defending Turkey's southern borders, bringing total strength in the area to 70,000 men. U.S. tactical bombers and F-16s based in Turkey are within striking distance of Iraq.

Regional forces opposing Iraq include these:

Arab forces — 2,000 men from Egypt, 1,000 from Morocco and 1,200 from Syria.

United Arab Emirates — A 40,000 strong army with more than 200 tanks, an air force of 1,500 men and 80 planes plus a

Continued on page 84



TAKE YOUR BEST SHOT AT SADDAM HUSSEIN

courtesy of SOLDIER OF FORTUNE MAGAZINE

Let Iraq's Saddam Hussein And His Fanatic Wackos Know How You Feel.

JUST FOLLOW THESE STEPS:



Write down this address on an envelope: Iraqi Embassy 1801 P. St. NW Washington, D.C. 20036 (202) 483-7500



Take this target to your nearest shooting range and ventilate it. (Invite your friends along, too.)



Fold up the remains, slip them into your preaddressed envelope and mail it to the Iraqi Embassy. We're sure the followers of the Hitler of the Mideast will enjoy receiving Saddam's target as much as you enjoyed shooting it.



SPEC OPS IN THE GULF WAR



U.S. Special Operations Forces — Army Rangers and Special Forces, Navy SEALs, Air Force Special Operations commandos, Marine Force Recon units, and other elite forces are already deployed in

the Persian Gulf Area of Operations (AO). What role can we expect these forces to play in resolving this conflict? Following is a quick and dirty look at the Special Operations Forces — SOFs — of each branch, along with some speculation of how they might be employed in the present conflict.

ARMY:

Special Forces: Look for SF Operational Detachments "Alpha" (SFODAs, or "A-Teams,") to be used against targets deep within Iraqi territory. Command, Control, Communication and Intelligence ("C3I") installations as well as military, industrial and infrastructure targets such as power stations, chemical weapons plants, missile launch systems, etc., are likely SF targets. These "Direct Action" teams might also have follow-on missions such as assisting downed allied aviators. Specially trained A-Teams and SFOD "Delta," sometimes known as "Delta Force," would be instrumental in any rescue of U.S. hostages held in Iraq or Kuwait.

Special Forces A-Teams could also infiltrate prior to a planned or possible U.S. attack against Iraqi forces to provide special reconnaissance for conventional units; to assist with targeting air strikes, and other special warfare missions. Of all SOF units, Army SF would probably go in earliest and deepest.

Rangers: Airborne Rangers are at their best in operations like Urgent Fury, where they jump in to seize airfields or secure landing zones in advance of a major force. Rangers go in light, making up in shock power what they may lack in heavy firepower. A possible Ranger mission in Kuwait: seizing Kuwait's international airport in support of a hostage rescue.

Pathfinders: Army Pathfinder teams jump in to mark drop zones, direct helicopters landing air assault forces, and prevent snafus such as occurred at Desert One. That screw-up in the Iranian desert occurred in large part because Pathfinder personnel weren't included to coordinate movements of aircraft on the landing zone. The U.S. learned a lesson on that one, and Pathfinders will be along on any mission involving airborne or airmobile operations.

AIR FORCE:

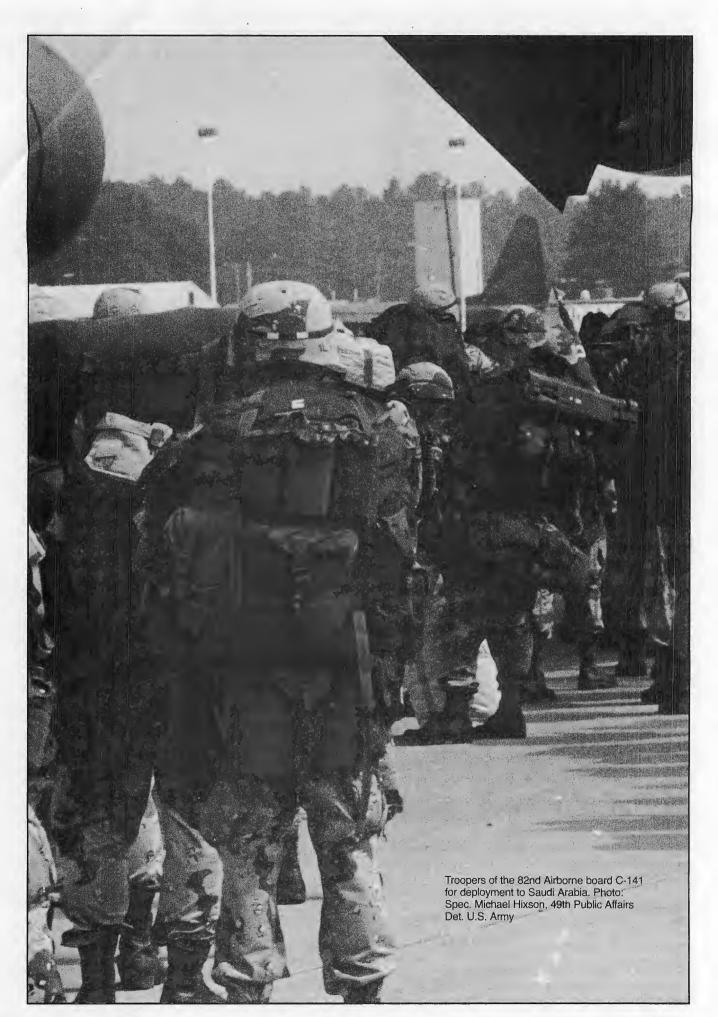
Less well known than Army SOFs, USAF Special Operations teams are becoming increasingly critical for successful Special Ops missions.

Combat Control Teams: CCTs parachute in along with Army Pathfinders in advance of major paratroop drops, or they may go in alone. But CCTs do a lot more than just mark a DZ: They may work with Special Operations aircraft in surgical strikes against high-payoff targets, for instance.

Special Operations Wing: Flying the latest version of the MC-130 Combat Talon, or "Blackbird" (not to be confused with the SR-71 spy plane), specially trained air crews can infiltrate SOF units deep behind enemy lines. MC-130s carry electronic warfare equipment, remote sensing systems and may also have a variety of sophisticated weapons systems on board.

Special Operations weather analysts: Airborne qualified and sometimes specially trained in SOF tactics, these "Grey Beret" weather wizards are now assigned to each SF Group. They make sure the Army doesn't do anything really stupid concern-

Continued on page 84



TERRORISTS BACK HUSSEIN



During a recent demonstration in the United Arab Emirates — the largest in memory — one of the demonstrators carried a placard saying, "Down with the terrorist Saddam." It was an apt description of Iraqi Hussein.

strongman Saddam Hussein.

In recent months Iraq has become the "capital" of international terrorism, perhaps in anticipation of the current conflict in the Persian Gulf. Today there is widespread fear that Hussein will use his terrorist proxies as a weapon against the United States and the alliance that has been assembled in opposition to his invasion of Kuwait.

Saddam Hussein's government has long been involved in supporting terrorism, although Iraq was removed from the U.S. State Department's list of state sponsors to facilitate the American tilt toward Iraq during its eight-year-long war with Iran. However, in recent months a variety of new terrorist organizations have appeared in Iraq, in addition to those already based there.

The Palestine Liberation Front (PLF) faction headed by Mohammed Abbas, which is part of the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO), always has been Baghdad-based, and has served as the main PLO conduit to the Iraqi government. It was the PLF that carried out the recent seaborne raid on Israel, and the 1985 hijacking of the Italian cruiseliner Achille Lauro. During the Achille Lauro incident, Abbas's men murdered an elderly American confined to a wheelchair, Leon Klinghoffer, and dumped his body over the side of the vessel. Abbas and his apologists later tried to shift the blame to Klinghoffer's wife, who was being held at gunpoint in the ship's lounge, saying that she killed her husband in order to get his insurance money.

The Arab Liberation Front (ALF), another constituent member of the PLO, also is headquartered in Baghdad, although it is not as active as the PLF. Created by the Iraqi Ba'ath Party in 1969, it has approximately 400 members and is headed by Abed el-Rahim Ahmed.

Sometime around 1 April 1990, the notorious Palestinian terrorist, Abu Nidal, moved his headquarters and operations to Baghdad. This reportedly occurred after a falling out between Abu Nidal and one of his principal patrons, Libyan dictator Muammar el Khadaffi. Major elements of Abu Nidal's Fatah Revolutionary Council (FRC), also known as "Black June," had been based in Libya for several years. In addition, the collapse of one communist government after another in Eastern Europe, which had long provided Abu Nidal and his killers with sanctuary and freedom of movement, forced the terrorist chieftain to circumscribe his operations and pull back to the Middle East in search of a more hospitable political environment. Although the FRC is not affiliated with the PLO, there are reports of a recent rapprochement between Abu Nidal and PLO Chairman Yasir Arafat.

During the last several months, Arafat

has transferred some of the most feared and ruthless covert units of the PLO to Iraq, including elements of Force 17, his praetorian guard, which has carried out a number of terrorist operations at Arafat's behest. In addition, the PLO's Special Operations Group (SOG), also known as the Colonel Hawari Force, has shifted some of its op-

erations to Baghdad. The SOG earlier absorbed much of the dreaded May 15th Organization, which had perfected the art of building nearly impossible-to-find aviation bombs. Abu Ibrahim, the master bomb-maker of May 15th, currently resides in Baghdad, and several of his proteges are thought to have been responsible for constructing the bomb that blew Pan Am 103 out of the sky.

Arafat's overt alliance with Saddam Hussein is one of the most interesting aspects of the present crisis. In addition to shifting some of the PLO's terrorist elements to Baghdad, there are reports that at least one brigade of the Palestine Liberation Army (PLA) was involved in the invasion and looting of Kuwait. Palestinians living in Kuwait were said to have served as a kind of fifth column, preparing the way for Saddam Hussein's invasion by collecting intelligence for Iraq and possibly even carrying out acts of sabotage. In addition, Palestinians form the backbone of those forces collaborating with the Iragis in Kuwait to keep the infrastructure going.

Arafat is nothing if not a survivor. However, many Western observers speculate that he finally may be finished, even if war doesn't break out in the Middle East. By casting his lot with Saddam Hussein, Arafat has split the PLO and made his organization a pariah in many Arab capitals, especially those in the oil-rich Gulf states that have bank-rolled his revolution over the years. It is hard, if not impossible, to imagine Arafat ever again being embraced by King Fahd of Saudi Arabia or the Emir of Kuwait, not to mention president Mubarak of Egypt.

By supporting Saddam Hussein, Arafat has once again demonstrated that he is no friend of the United States or its allies. As a result, it is inconceivable that the United States could ever again enter into a dialogue with the PLO so long as Arafat remains chairman. Washington must make Arafat's removal a precondition to any resumption of the talks, along with a repudiation of Mohammed Abbas and the PLF.

Whatever the outcome of the crisis, there

By supporting Saddam Hussein, Arafat has once again demonstrated that he is no friend of the United States or its allies.

is one certainty: we will see a dramatic upsurge in international terrorism in the months and vears ahead. Prior to the onset of open hostilities, it is unlikely that the United States and Western Europe will be the principal targets of Baghdad's surrogates. Instead, Hussein is likely to employ terrorism against Saudi Arabia, Egypt, the United Arab Emirates, Mo-

rocco, Turkey, and the other states in the region who have joined forces with the United States to oppose the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait. It will be used to destabilize those countries and demonstrate that there is a price to be paid for opposing Saddam Hussein's designs in the region. It also will be employed against other countries to discourage them from joining the U.S.-led alliance against Iraq.

A significant increase in terrorism directed against the United States and Western Europe is likely to occur only after the outbreak of war, in an attempt by Iraq to open a "second front." However, it will be after Iraq is defeated on the battlefield that we will have to brace ourselves for a truly major wave of terrorism. Until that time, most Arab radicals will invest their hopes in Iraq's army and its ability to hold its own against the coalition of forces arrayed against it. This is not unlike the situation prior to Israel's smashing victory over the Arabs in the 1967 Six-Day War. Only then did the Palestinians realize that the Arab armies were not going to defeat Israel and that they would have to take their destiny into their own hands. The only weapon left to them was terrorism.

In this same respect, if war breaks out and Iraq ultimately is defeated and Saddam Hussein toppled, the Palestinians and other Arab radicals throughout the region can be expected to launch a major terrorist offensive against the United States and its allies. And if we are not prepared, this terrorist war eventually may be more costly than any potential "hot" war in the Persian Gulf.

— Neil Livingstone 🏾 🕅

GOIN' MOBILE



Saddam Hussein's invasion of Kuwait and ruthless effort to dominate the world's oil supply has already proved two things. George Bush has the courage and resolve to mobilize the U.S. military reserve forces to

meet Iraqi aggression that Lyndon Baines Johnson lacked in confronting communist aggression — one of the key reasons communism prevailed in Vietnam, Laos and Cambodia — and that the reserve forces no longer are a haven for those who would avoid danger while at the same time making a token gesture toward serving their country.

For with the Middle East crisis only a little over two weeks old, Bush told almost 50,000 Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine Corps and even Coast Guard reservists they are subject to immediate call-up — with indications of more to come.

On 25 August, Secretary of Defense Dick Cheney authorized the call-up of 49,703 reservists, to be specific. He has the authority to summon 200,000 men and women in the Army and Air Force National Guards and all service reserves, and contemplated putting 80,000 of them on immediate active duty.

But, said a Pentagon source, the White House wanted to keep as low a profile as possible on the initial call to colors in order to maintain a measured response to the deepening crisis and avoid alarmism.

The numbers called up would more than double if hostilities break out between allied forces and the 160,000 Iraqi invaders of Kuwait who are positioned along the border of Saudi Arabia. There, regulars of the 82nd Airborne Division and 7th Marine Expeditionary Brigade face them.

As details of the reserve activation were being described to reporters, including this one, at a Pentagon briefing, General Colin L. Powell, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff said he had some advice for Hussein.

"Don't try to scare us or threaten us. Won't work, never has," Powell said in a speech to the Veterans of Foreign Wars convention in Baltimore. Pentagon spokesman Pete Williams said 9,827 reservists in jobs critical to sustain the buildup in Saudi Arabia would be notified beginning the next day, 26 August, and another 36,876 by the end of September.

The Marine Corps received authority to mobilize 3,000 troopers but indicated that it wouldn't need very many of them for the time being. The Marines depend much less than the other services on reserves for combat support and maintenance chores. Marine call-ups would at first be limited to specific people in special slots.

And the first 50,000 soldiers, sailors and airmen will be mostly in roles not directly related to combat but particularly suited to the environment and demands of this deployment. Water purification and transportation units for the Army, for example; medical personnel in the Navy, about half of whom are doctors, nurses and corpsmen; and airlift specialists of the Air Force rather than fighter or bomber crews.

"Air Force transport pilots have been flying back-to-back flights between the

"Don't try to

scare us or

threaten us.

Won't work.

never has."

— General

Colin L. Powell

East Coast and the Arabian peninsula," a 14,000mile round trip, said Williams. "The problem is, they were simply flying so many flights that the pilots reached the maximum number of hours recommended for safety measures."

This call to colors is the first of reserves to military duty since 1968 and the largest since the Berlin crisis of 1961.

Most of the

conventional news media has been comparing this mobilization to the 1968 call-up and referring to the latter as being a reaction to the Tet offensive of that year in Vietnam. It was not a response to Tet. It was caused by the communist North Korean seizure of the U.S. Navy intelligence ship *Pueblo* and most reservists at that time were positioned in Korea with some others in Europe. Only a minuscule number of reservists went to Vietnam.

As far as the time element is concerned, President Bush can keep the reservists on active duty for 90 days under his own authority and extend that for another three months upon notifying Congress of his intent to do so.

"We have the authority to use their services for 180 days," Pentagon spokesman Williams said. "Beyond that, I just can't make any time commitment." Congress imposed these limitations upon the Commander in Chief after the Vietnam War but whether it had the authority to do that under the Constitution's separation of powers language remains an unresolved question.

Although thus far Congress has reflected national support for Presidential handling of the crisis — polls show Bush enjoys support of more than 76% of the electorate — there are already hints of Congressional cowardice for which that body has become noted in the last couple of decades.

Besides ordering reserve component mobilization, Bush took a step similar to that of President Truman at the Korean War's outbreak. He issued a "stop loss" order on active duty personnel to prevent losing key people due for discharge or routine transfer.

Bush may have gained insight from the failure of Lyndon Johnson to institute a "stop loss" order in Vietnam. Veterans of the Army's 7th Cavalry from Vietnam days

remembered at their recent 25th reunion that it was threatened with an immediate drain of critical manpower even as the savage Ia Drang Valley battle of 1965 was being fought. Many troopers volunteered to stay with their units, and their comrades, rather than take the opportunity to DEROS in the face of enemy fire — which they could legally have done.

This call-up is the first test of how well

the Pentagon's "Total Force" concept will work.

Under Total Force, which the Army depends upon considerably more than other services, regular formations are filled by units from reserve components, either National Guard or "selected Reserve" outfits and individuals. In some cases this means regular combat units — infantry, artillery, armor, combat engineers — are being sent to the theater in an "all teeth" status of purely combat personnel, support and service functions later being filled by reservists. But the concept goes beyond that of "rounding out" active combat forces with reserve combat formations.

For example, the 24th Mechanized Infantry Division, one of the units deployed to the Middle East, has two brigades of regulars with a third "round out" brigade of reservists.

Former Secretary of Defense Mel Laird was the original architect of this idea in the mid-1970s. He was inspired by outrage at the reserve forces being used by summertime patriots who knew they would escape Vietnam duty through reserve service.

Congress subsequently modified Laird's idea, largely because it is cheaper to maintain reserve forces than full-time regulars, for obvious reasons. Congress shrugged off reservations by the professionally military about placing too much emphasis on reserves. Regular officers pointed to poor performances by National Guard divisions during the Korean War and to the fact that some of those few reservists summoned to duty during the Pueblo/Tet era actually went to court, claiming that the call-up was illegal and that they were too poorly trained to do their jobs.

Congress dismissed those reservations with the contention that the examples were due to poor equipment and inadequate training afforded the reserves under previous policy. First-rate equipment and improved training techniques would bring raised performance and improved attitude to nearly equal that of regular troops, Congress declared.

No one with even rudimentary knowledge of military realities really believes that. All other considerations aside, it simply is impossible to imbue the same spirit and install the same expertise in 30 days a year of training as can be done in 365. Hopefully, however, reserve performance will be vastly improved over that of previous crisis.

For that matter, no military unit is at peak performance until it has been tested in the heat of armed conflict. And at least one of the units committed to the Middle East has a poor record to erase. While the 82nd Airborne and the Marine regiments on duty over there have splendid histories, the 24th Mech's predecessor, the 24th Infantry Division, does not. An out-of-shape, illtrained 24th Division sent to Korea when that war erupted, suffered the ultimate disgrace of seeing its Commanding Officer, Major General William F. Dean, taken prisoner when his troops left him behind. Individual soldiers of the 24th performed heroically during those early days of Korea, but many of its units broke and ran upon encountering a tough, motivated enemy.

Reserve performance in this crisis will determine to a large extent, shooting war or not, how much reliance will be placed on reserve elements in the future and on the basic Total Force concept.

"It's a real test for the whole future of the reserves," says Martine Binkin, analyst on military manpower issues at the liberal Brooking Institution in Washington. "It will determine whether this unprecedented dependence on reserves is a reasonable option for our national security."

As mentioned, the Marines are the most self-contained of all services and expect to call up the fewest number of reserves. Most initial Navy call-ups will be of reservists filling in slots in stateside locations vacated by full-time personnel assigned to the Middle East or duty with the fleet. Some 400 Navy reservists, for example, were ordered to duty at Bethesda Navy Hospital near Washington, D.C., to replace a like number of doctors, nurses and medics assigned to the hospital ship U.S. Comfort, deployed to the

Mideast.

Many Air Force Reserve and Air National Guard pilots, navigators and flight engineers hold similar positions in civilian life as do the aerial ground crews. In any case, most flight crews of the Air Guard and reserve spend considerably more time training than do Army reservists and guardsmen.

Also undergoing its first test is the Defense Depart-

ment's concept of computers and other high tech equipment serving as a "Force Multiplier," making fighting units vastly more effective through automation.

Although the Pentagon has been spending billions on this idea, it has never been seriously tested. The theory is so attractive as a method of cutting military budgets while theoretically not reducing national security, few in Congress have challenged or expressed reservations about it.

This writer has been covering the military/high technology scene for more than a year and his advice is: don't bet the rent money that computers are going to come any place close to performing the miracles expected of them. My prediction is that computers and allied high technology will one day be a useful military tool but no more so than any other device in the inventory. And all of it will require a lot of improvement before it reaches that stage of development.

Although computers and other tools of automation have been tested to some extent and some of them "ruggedized" to meet military specifications, none has been subjected to anything like the hostile environment of a Middle Eastern desert.

Computers are subject to malfunctions from static electricity, dust particles, tobacco smoke, extreme humidity and heat. In the Middle East temperatures reach 130 degrees Fahrenheit, dust and sand storms are the rule rather than the exception and as in any extremely dry climate, static electricity is ever present. The dust in this area is so bad that sailors in the U.S. fleet far out to sea must constantly spray water on antennas and other electrical gear to keep it clean.

No computer ever made has ever been exposed to anything remotely resembling

at peak

performance

until it has been

tested in the heat

of armed

conflict.

the conditions prevalent in Saudi Arabia, Kuwait — or Iraq. At least one group of men greeted the Middle East crisis

of men greeted the Middle East crisis and even duty in the area with unrestrained enthusiasm the deckhands and gang crews who man U.S. merchant ships. America's merchant marine has been in a state of decline for many years due to competition from Third World ship lines and U.S. companies whose ships sail under foreign flags

like Panama, Liberia, Honduras and other nations whose crew pay, insurance and safety standards are below those of U.S. Coast Guard licensing requirements.

Merchant sailors reacted with unrestrained glee to the recall of 40 ships from the civilian Ready Reserves Fleet maintained by the Department of Transportation (DOT). And DOT Secretary Samuel K. Skinner says more vessels will be activated and put to sea as the situation demands.

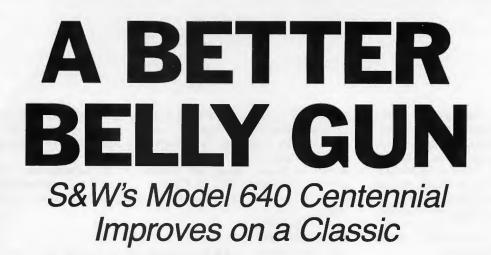
These ships will carry weapons, supplies, aircraft, vehicles and other military related cargo to Middle Eastern ports supplementing military transport vessels already pressed into service.

It is the first time the Ready Reserves fleet has been activated since it was created in 1976.

DOT's Maritime Administration acquires and maintains the fleet by purchasing at scrap value ships which have become surplus or are considered obsolete for commercial purposes. As newer vessels are bought, older ones are retired — although a few of the venerable World War II and Korean War Liberty Ships so familiar to veterans of those conflicts are still on hand.

Maritime Administration maintains the craft in three categories of time required to activate them — five days, 10 or 20. The fleet is a familiar sight to boaters and sightseers at the three principal sites of storage: the James River in Tidewater, Virginia; Beaumont, Texas; and Suisun

Continued on page 85



Text & Photos by Peter G. Kokalis



Smith & Wesson's Model 640 Centennial epitomizes .38 Special snubnose revolvers with its fully concealed hammer and stainless steel construction.

Revolvers are a long sight from moribund. They still have their aficionados and lethal applications. More centerfire wheelguns have been chambered for the .38 Special cartridge than any other. Developed by Smith & Wesson, it was introduced with their Military and Police Model revolver in 1902. Over the intervening years it became the standard round of practically every police department in the United States. Recent emphasis on largecapacity, double-action, semiautomatic 9mm Parabellum pistols notwithstanding, the .38 Special remains popular with law enforcement personnel, now principally when chambered in concealment-oriented, short-barreled revolvers. With good reason — especially when provided with effective ammunition.

Smith & Wesson has recently announced the recreation of its well-known and longdeparted .38 Special Centennial revolver in the form of a stainless steel version called the Model 640. In my opinion, it epitomizes the snubnose genre.

Smith & Wesson pioneered the use of stainless steel in handguns when a quarter

of a century ago in October 1965 they introduced the Model 60 stainless steel Chief's Special. So-called "stainless steel" is a high-chromium-content steel alloy developed shortly after the turn of the century in an attempt to develop corrosionresistant metals for artillery barrel linings. Chromium reduces the alloy's susceptibility to oxidation.

Early problems, which were quickly solved, resulted in negative rumormongering about stainless steel firearms that has persisted in vague and often undefined form to this day. This is unfortunate, as today's stainless steel firearms are superior in just about every regard to those manufactured from standard chrome-molybdenum ordnance steels.

In 1952, 13 years prior to the introduction of the Model 60 and during Smith & Wesson's centennial year, they announced two pocket revolvers, each with a fully concealed hammer — thus combining the salient features of the old Safety Model, introduced in 1887, with the newly designed 'J' frame. Called the "Centennial" Models, the aluminum alloy-frame "Airweight" version (later called the Model 42) was the first to be produced. After the first 37 specimens were fabricated with aluminum-alloy cylinders (with a total weight of only 11¹/₄ ounces), subsequent Centennial Airweights were equipped with steel cylinders and barrels, which increased their weight to 13 ounces. The all-steel version, known as the Model 40, followed shortly thereafter and weighed about 24 ounces. The Centennial revolvers were available with either a blued or nickeled finish and were equipped with 2-inch barrels.

These revolvers were also fitted with a grip-safety on the frame's backstrap. Many users contravened this dubious feature by pinning the safety lever in the depressed position. Because the hammer was concealed within the frame, the Centennial revolvers could be fired double-action only — an acceptable trade-off for loss of an exposed hammer that all too often served only to snag on clothing during the draw stroke. Designed for close-range contact, those employing snubnose revolvers should rarely require the enhanced accuracy potential provided by single-action operation.

During the 24 years of their series production, sales of the Centennial revolvers were no more than mediocre. As a consequence, they were deleted from Smith & Wesson's catalog in 1974. What people can't have, they want. Immediately after production ceased, a cult developed around the "hammerless Centennials" and prices for mint specimens began to escalate in an asymptotic manner. Several years ago, unfired Model 40 or Model 42 Centennials were fetching between \$700 and \$800 each.

The new Smith & Wesson, Inc. (Dept. SOF, 2100 Roosevelt Avenue, Springfield, MA 01102) — very much on the ascendancy — is also very much in tune with the current marketplace. Their new Model 640 blends the features of the previous Centennials, sans the grip-safety, with stainless steel construction.

SOF's test specimen weighs but 20 ounces, empty, with an overall length of 6¼ inches. The frame is a mill-finished, drop-forging. The barrel, frame and cylinder surfaces carry a moderately high-gloss polish. All visible milling marks have been removed. Cylinder-to-forcing-cone gap was 0.008 inch. This is bordering on the excessive as 0.003-0.008 inch is the industry's generally accepted tolerance range. Both lateral and fore-and-aft cylinder play were minimal. The cylinder of this 'J' frame revolver holds five rounds and rotation is to the left (as with all S&W



Herrett's Detective stocks direct the bore's axis into alignment with the arm, fill the void between the trigger guard and the frame's front strap and drop down below the frame to adequately conform to the dimensions of the hand. Federal .38 Sp. FBI load shown in Bianchi Speed Strip.

revolvers). The short ejector rod, which is not equipped with a shroud, does not permit complete ejection of the empty cases. The cylinder latch is that of the entire S&W series and must be pushed forward to swing out the cylinder.

The 2-inch barrel has five grooves with a right-hand twist of one turn in 18³/₄ inches. S&W revolver barrels are no longer pinned to the frame, as a method of precision threading was developed that eliminated this requirement. 'J' frame revolvers were the first to drop this feature. Collectors and dealers now refer to "pinned-barrel Smiths" with the clear implication that,

like "pre-64" Winchesters, they are in some manner superior to the current product line. This may enhance the value of their collection, but S&W barrels were never really retained by this pin, as it served only to align the barrel and frame during their mating both before and after finishing. Many years prior to eliminating this feature, it became no more than cosmetic as the top of the barrels were grooved oversize to ease insertion of the pin.

The sight system is simple and appropriate for the projected use of a snubnose revolver. A large square notch cut into the top strap complements a long, serrated

S&W MODEL 640 CENTENNIAL SPECIFICATIONS

Caliber:	38 Special.
	Five-shot revolver; fully concealed hammer; double- action only.
Weight, empty:	
Length, overall:	
Barrel:	Five-groove with a right-hand twist of one turn in 18% inches.
Barrel length:	
Construction	Stainless steel with moderate high-gloss polish;mill-finished, drop-forged frame.
	Fixed; open square-notch rear; serrated ramp-type front with 0.10-inch wide blade.
Stocks:	T&E specimen fitted with Herrett's American black walnut, skip-checkered, made-to-order Detective stocks.
Price:	Suggested retail, \$408 with smooth, goncalo alves, roundbutt issue grip panels.
Manufacturer:	Smith & Wesson, Inc., Dept. SOF, 2100 Roosevelt Avenue, Springfield, MA 01102.
T&E Summary:	The apotheosis of snubnose revolvers; reissue of a classic in stainless steel and sans dubious grip safety; remarkable accuracy potential; maximum concealability; highly recommended.

Bruce Nelson's #10 Summer Special holster minimizes bulk inside the pants while its "rough out" texture allows the leather to adhere to clothing for position stability.

ramp-type front sight blade. Both are fixed and neither have been covered with any type of white or red dots or squares — the current meaningless fetish. The front

sight blade on the Model 640 is 0.10-inch wide, previously only a feature of the LadySmith line. Standard front sight width for 'J' frame revolvers has been 0.068-inch. Eventually all 'J' frame revolvers will carry the wider front sight blade which is easier to acquire and a welcome improvement.

The Model 640 is equipped with a smooth and narrow trigger. This is the preferred type for double-action shooting as it maximizes the trigger finger's sensory perception during the firing stroke. Wide target-type and even narrow grooved triggers should be avoided on combat revolvers.

As it came from the factory, our test specimen had a somewhat gritty 12-pound trigger pull weight. The more we shoot, the more trigger-sensitive we become. Smoothing and lightening the trigger on a revolver of this type is no task for novilleros. Positive ignition with every pull of the trigger remains the first priority. Never repeat, never — remove coils from the mainspring of a 'J' frame revolver. Contract with only a competent, highlyregarded pistolsmith to smooth the action on a wheelgun intended for serious social purposes. Frank Glenn (Dept. SOF, 16036 North 49th Avenue, Glendale, AZ 85306, phone: 602-978-9089) is an armorer for a major Arizona law enforcement agency and well-known to pistoleros in the arid Southwest. He brought the trigger pull weight of our Model 640 down to an extremely smooth 8.5 pounds with absolutely no loading at the end of the stroke and with no compromise to consistent primer ignition. Frank cut a few coils off the rebound spring and honed the top of the hook on the trigger, the sides and bottom of the rebound slide, the recovery surface on the hammer, the seat and rebound seat and finally, the face of the cylinder stop.

Grip selection for small revolvers is more often than not the cause for considerable consternation and frustration. The grips issued

with the Model 640, which exactly match the contour of the bantam-sized roundbutt frame, just won't do. They maximize the ability to effectively conceal the weapon, but the tradeoff is unacceptable. There is precious little here to wrap a normal-sized hand around. The consequence is an increase in perceived recoil and barrel whip that adversely affects accuracy potential and reacquisition of the front sight when all but the mildest of loads are fired. (Laser-etched on the Model 640's frame under the cylinder is the following invitation to those obsessed with "power" whatever that means: "TESTED FOR +P+.")

There are numerous alternatives, but most are unpalatable. You could install an aluminum Tyler "T" Grip Adapter. It only costs \$7 and will fill out the grip enough to more effectively absorb recoil. Unfortunately, it does not increase the length of the grip portion of the frame. Furthermore, the fit of these adapters is often imprecise and they are insubstantially retained by no more than two tabs wrapped around the front strap and the pressure of the grip panels. Seven bucks will not purchase a satisfactory answer to the problem.

Neoprene rubber grip panels in various

configurations and sizes are popular. In El Salvador, they are considered to be the emblem of a real professional and will be found mounted on most of the Browning High Powers in that country. They absorb recoil better than any other material you can attach to the frame of a handgun. But, if you should grip the weapon incorrectly during initiation of the draw stroke their adhesive qualities do not permit rapid readjustment, with potentially fatal consequences. Neoprene grips should be relegated to sport shooting only.

A set of grips that direct the bore's axis into alignment with the arm, fill the void between the trigger guard and the frame's front strap and drop down below the frame to adequately conform to the dimensions of the hand, will, by definition, increase the overall package. The increase in envelope can be minimized if the grips are custommade to the specific shooter's hand and are, thus, no larger than necessary.

Herrett's Stocks, Inc. (Dept. SOF, P.O. Box 741, Twin Falls, Idaho 83303-0741, phone: 1-800-635-9334) has been producing made-to-measure handgun stocks for over 40 years. I purchased my first set of stocks (for a Clark-customized Ruger bullbarrel .22 LR target pistol) from Steve Herrett more than 30 years ago. Steve passed away in 1985 and the business is now operated by his son, Rod, who's been running around in wood shavings since he was two years old. Rod's a former law enforcement officer and provides a 20% discount to police personnel.

Almost all (98%) of Herrett's stocks are made from American black walnut, noted for its strength, beauty and resiliency. A precise hand diagram is required to order stocks from Herrett's. We ordered a set of their Detective stocks with skip checkering for our Model 640. Designed to assist in the concealment of small-frame revolvers, Herrett's even requires information about the manner in which the weapon will be carried when hand-crafting a set of Detective stocks for your revolver.

Herrett's combat and target stocks are all brilliantly designed and superbly executed. They are not inexpensive when compared to grip panels manufactured from space-age synthetics. But the Detective stocks handfitted to SOF's Model 640 Centennial provided the most significant reduction in perceived recoil with the least compromise in concealability — important considerations as the most effective ammunition in this caliber is Federal's No. 38G, a +P load.

Nothing will compromise a small revolver's concealment potential or presentation into the firing position more quickly than stuffing it into a poorly designed holster. Or worse yet, as some gun writers have suggested — no holster at all. Some of these armchair commandos have stated that because the Centennial's hammer mechanism is concealed within the frame, it is ideally suited to — and was in fact designed for — carrying loose in a coat pocket and, if the situation requires, firing from that location. The fact that some brain-dead couch potato may have actually pulled off such a stunt without managing to set himself on fire, doesn't make it any less ludicrous. In the real world, combat hand-

guns should be fired from the Weaver position with emphasis on the flash front-sight picture. For those who have been properly trained for such confrontations no further elaboration is necessary. Others should seek advice and training from instructors with the right credentials.

Bruce Nelson (Dept. SOF, Combat Leather, P.O. Box 8691 CRB, Tucson, AZ 85738, catalog \$3) has all the right credentials for designing and producing the world's finest combat holsters. As Jeff Cooper's first staff instructor and a founding member of IPSC, who spent much of his

law enforcement career conducting firearms training for the California Department of Justice, Bruce combines this background with 25 years as a premier holster designer and leather craftsman.

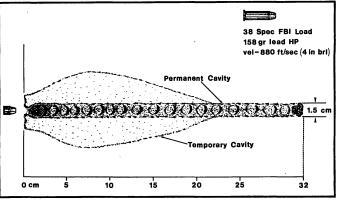
Bruce Nelson's designs are characterized by the following criteria: allowance for a full and final firing grip upon first contact with the weapon; weapon retention during reasonable physical activity; correct pistol weight distribution — which differs dramatically between revolvers and semiautos; snug holster and belt fit; and durability.

Small revolvers are best concealed by inside-the-pants or ankle holsters. In 1967, Nelson designed his justifiably well-known #10 Summer Special. A, by now, much copied design (both acknowledged and otherwise), it corrected problems inherent at the time in inside-the-pants types. A metal-lined top band permits reholstering with ease. The belt retaining strap is secured by a one-way "pull the dot" snap. Fabricated from thin leather and precision hand molded (as are all Nelson's holsters), the Summer Special minimizes bulk inside the pants while its "rough out" texture allows the leather to adhere to clothing for position stability. This is normally a strongside holster, but as fabricated for our Model 640, the retaining strap is vertical and thus the holster can, in this instance, be worn cross-draw also.

For all its popularity, no cartridge has been subjected to greater abuse or more derision than the .38 Special. All of this tongue lashing would have been more justified had it been directed at the bullet that was for so long the standard .38 Spl. loading with law enforcement agencies in this country.

The 158-grain .38 Special Lead Round Nose (LRN) bullet differs very little from that used in the .38 Smith & Wesson cartridge designed by Daniel Baird Wesson for the Model No. 2 Smith & Wesson single-action revolver which was introduced in March of 1876.

Traveling at about 790 fps out of a 4-inch barrel, it does not expand, but will usually yaw 180 degrees in soft tissue and end its travel base forward. Where the bullet yaw



and producing the world's finest combat holsters. As Jeff alloy hollow point bullet will usually expand to .59 caliber and penetrate Cooper's first staff instructor about 12.5 inches of soft tissue. Muzzle velocity drops by only 50 fps in a and a founding member of 2-inch snubnose with no significant change in wound ballistic potential.

is at its maximum, 60 to 120 degrees, the height of the permanent cavity will increase to about 0.70 inch (the length of the projectile). Otherwise the wound track is no larger than the bullet's diameter (.357-8 inch). This load has a reputation for over-penetration and it will usually pass through about 21 inches of soft tissue.

That's not effective performance, but there is an excellent and well-proven alternative. Federal Cartridge Company (Dept. SOF, 900 Ehlen Drive, Anoka, MN 55303, phone: 612-421-0646) is one of several manufacturers who produce a version of the so-called "FBI load." Federal's load No. 38G is a 158-grain semiwadcutter Lead Hollow Point (LHP) loaded to +P velocity.

From a 4-inch barrel this ammunition will average approximately 880 fps. Average velocity from the 2-inch barrel of our Model 640 was 830 fps — only 50 fps less, still moving out and not enough of a drop to alter the round's wound ballistics potential. This bullet will expand to .59 caliber and penetrate about 12.5 inches of soft tissue. Both expansion and penetration are adequate and this load, which recoils sharply, can be recommended without serious reservations for those packing revolvers in this caliber.

We could load this bullet into a .357 Magnum case, which is 1/10-inch longer than the .38 Special case, and drive it at considerably higher velocities. However, it's important to remember that if we drive a hollow-point bullet at too high a velocity, it will inevitably over-expand and reduce the penetration to an unacceptable depth. It may also fragment to an undesirable extent. There's a correct velocity for every expanding handgun projectile, and it is not the highest velocity possible.

Introduced in 1935 by Smith & Wesson and developed by Winchester with input from Douglas B. Wesson of S&W and renowned reloading authority, Philip B. Sharpe, the .357 Magnum cartridge was conceived as a hunting round, for which purpose it will sometimes suffice. Nonexpanding, heavy bullets driven at high velocity provide the deep penetration re-

quired to drop large and often dangerous game animals. In fact, all three of the original bullets introduced with this cartridge were 158-grain solids driven at an astounding 1,450 fps: a round nose, metal point; a solid lead, semi-wadcutter; and a conical, metal-piercing bullet. It was undoubtedly this latter projectile that Dick Tracy employed to crack engine blocks.

With the possible exception of comic strips, .357 Magnum revolvers should never have been applied to law enforcement environments. They are unnecessarily heavy and their propellant charges invariably drive hollow point bullets at velocities which

cause them to over-expand and underpenetrate. With properly designed hollow point projectiles, .38 Special velocities are adequate. If you want to increase handgun performance against human targets, then you need to increase the diameter of the bullet, not its velocity.

Federal's bullet seems to be a bit softer than the other makes of 158-grain semiwadcutter LHPs. While this assures expansion, and is thus the preferred loading, it will cause moderate leading after no more than a box of 50. Bore leading in handgun barrels is best removed by means of a Lewis Lead Remover kit which can be obtained from Brownells, Inc. (Dept. SOF, Route 2, Box 1, Montezuma, Iowa 50171, phone: 515-623-5401).

I prefer the flat Bianchi Speed Strip for carrying an extra five rounds in the pocket, but these lead-alloy bullets deform easily and should be stowed, if possible, where they will not knock about.

The Model 640 revolver provided to SOF for test and evaluation was remarkably accurate. At seven yards, firing from the Weaver position, it would consistently place all five rounds of Federal No. 38G into a $1\frac{1}{2}$ -inch group. The accuracy potential of snubnose revolvers is often ridiculed. The overwhelming majority of gunfights involving handguns occur at ranges of less than 7 yards. At that distance, most 2-inch revolvers are capable of 2-inch groups. That's accurate enough against targets that bob and weave and shoot back.

With a suggested retail price of \$408, the S&W Model 640 comes complete with a brass bore brush and an aluminum cleaning rod. It represents the apotheosis of the snubnose revolver, or "belly gun," and stuffed with a fistful of Federal's FBI load will adequately serve, in a backup role, those forced to patrol the asphalt jungle.

Items on Left (Clockwise from left.) #7033 SOF Magazine Binder. Sturdy black binder keeps your issues protected and handy. Holds 12 issues. \$10.95 #5007 Urban Recon 6-pack carrier, grey. This insulated pack keeps beverages cold. (Not for use with ice.) \$10.95 #7090 SOF Can Wrap, black with white logo. \$4.95 #7070 SOF Coffee Mug, white with red logo. \$4.95 #7050 SOF Luggage Tag, white with black logo. \$4.95 #7110 SOF Ashtray, white with red logo. \$4.95 #7120 Stein. 12-oz., clear with red logo. \$4.95 #7130 SOF Lagtage. 4-oz., clear with red logo. \$4.95 #7130 SOF Leather Coasters. Set of 4 with logo. \$5.95

> Patches (From left to right) #7003 Shield Patch. \$4.95 #7002 SOF Round Patch, OD. \$2.95 #7001 SOF Round Patch, red. \$2.95 #7060 SOF Patch, black. \$4.95

Badges (By vertical rows, from left) #7005 SOF Key Ring. \$5.25 #7024 Beret Badge, black. \$8.00 #7023 Beret Badge, silver. \$8.00 #7021 SOF Lapel Pin, silver. \$5.95 #7043 SOF Lapel Pin, gold. \$5.95 #7020 SOF Lapel Pin, red. \$3.95 #7022 Beret Badge, red. \$7.00 #7053 Death to Tyrants Badge. \$5.95







Item Above #5008 Otis Gun Cleaning Kit. A gun's best friend in the field holds cleaning rod, brass-slotted tips and "T" handles, patches, solvent, instructions. All in a pocket-size case with OD SOF logo. **\$29.95** Items Below (From left.) #5010 SOF Fanny Pack. Roomy pack frees your hands for important activities. Durable black nylon with SOF logo. \$24.95 #5009 Omega Group Waist Pack. Convenient size when you want to travel light. Black nylon with white Omega logo. \$14.95



Items on Right (Clockwise from left.) #2004 Black SOF Ball Cap with scrambled eggs. Col. Brown's favorite. \$10.95 #2001 Maroon Beret. Sizes 6 1/2 - 7 3/4. (Beret badge not included.) \$14.95 #2010 Khaki Field Cap. Lined. S,M. \$22.95 (#2011 Unlined Field Cap. S,L,XL. \$12.00) #2021 SOF Ball Cap with Oak Leaf Cluster. Distinctive, brilliant white. \$9.95 #7014 Web Belt, black. (No Buckle.) \$3.50 #7012 SOF Silver Military Buckle. \$11.95 #2020 SOF Oak Cluster Cap, grey. \$9.95 #5005 SOF Duffle Bag. Large size. Black, sturdy rip-stop nylon for hard wear. \$29.95

RSOF

Items Below (Clockwise from left.) #7051 SOF Navy Blue tie. Oh, so subtle way of letting your presence be known. \$15.95 #7200 SOF Mirrored Sunglasses. \$9.95 #7140 SOF Money Clip. \$5.95 #7045 SOF Zippo lighter. For those who value never-fail dependability. OD. \$16.95 #7006 Ranger knife. 4 in. blade, 9 inches overall. Grooved grip. Black with bronze SOF logo. An impressive instrument. \$39.95 #7161 SOF Watch. Red logo and black, waterproof band. 1-year warranty. \$29.95

When the world is your backyard, you need gear you

Can trust. At the SOF Exchange, we know you want equipment you can count on Whether your adventures take you to the Orient or Ohio, Chile or Chicago, Guyana or the gym, our tough gear won't fail you. Order now!

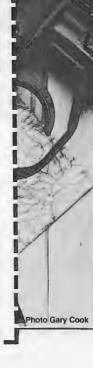
PASSPORT

UNITED STATES OF

SOF EXCHANGE P.O. Box 693 DEPT 12-90 Boulder, CO 80306 USA

Call Toll-Free:Mastercard,VISA or COD orders:**1-800-323-1776**,Operator 131. For FAX orders: (303) 444-5617. Customer Service: (303) 449-3750.

CA EX AD		NT:VISA/ # NAME SS ST		HECKCOD
1	QTY.	ITEM NO.	SIZE	PRICE
t				
			-	
		SUBT	OTAL	
			P&H	
	3.7% S	ales Tax (Colo. Ri T	OTAL	
Ac	dd \$3.0 er each	izes S,M,L, XL 00 for first item additional item 0. Overseas ord	ordered p for posta	lus \$1.00 age and



IN CANADA MILARM CO. LTD. 10789-99 ST. EDMONTON, ALBERTA TSH 4H6 PHONE 403-424-5282 FAX 403-424-5306

10,000 FIREARMS BARGAINS

Are you a gun trader? Gun collector? Or are you just plain interested in guns? If you are, you'll profit from reading the bargain-filled columns of SHOTGUN NEWS, now published 3 times each month. It's the leading



publication for the sale, purchase and trade of firearms and accessories of all types. **SHOTGUN NEWS** has aided thousands of gun enthusiasts locate firearms, both modern and antique — rifles, shotguns, pistols, revolvers, scopes, mounts. . .all at money-saving prices. The money you save on the purchase of any one of the more than 10,000 listings 3 times a month more than pays your subscription cost. You can't afford to be without this unique publication.

Free Trial Offer! Money Back Guarantee.

That means you get 36 big issues. What's more, if you're not completely satisfied, just tell us. We'll immediately refund your money in full and you can keep the issues you already have. Fair enough? You bet! Fill in the coupon below and mail it today!

SAMPLE COPY • \$3.00
Shotging Sof 12/90 The trading Post for anything that shoets. Box 669, Hastings, NE 68902 Metercore 1-402-463-4589 Yes, Start my subscription to SHOTGUN NEWS for 36 issues, \$18.00 enclosed – to be refund- ed if I'm not completely satisfied.
Name
Address
City
State Zip
Card Number Exp. Date

KID KILLERS

Continued from page 59

young criminals and sicarios in the church's rehabilitation program. "A sicario is not easy to recover. It's necessary to rebuild values. Many of these boys have the problem of drug addiction to *basuco* [a cheap residue of cocaine]. Thus, it's necessary to rehabilitate the person in two ways. [But] we are not going to gain anything if we rehabilitate someone and don't have a place to put him to work."

Father Tobon believes owning small businesses would keep these kids from returning to crime. "If we put one of these boys as laborer in a factory, he would start out earning the minimum wage [about \$78 per month] and depending on 50 or so co-workers after he had been the one to call the shots. He would feel frustration. Small business is going to make him feel an important owner and he can grow depending on his capacity."

"The priests and the mayor have good intentions, but I look at rehabilitation with skepticism," says Lt. Col. Rodriguez. "Sicarios don't have the skills or education to find work that pays more than the minimum wage. After being used to receiving a considerable sum of money, are these criminal minors going to settle for a minimum wage salary, when in three or four days they could make one or two million pesos [about \$1,925 or \$3,485, respectively] by murdering? They should go to jail for their crimes and pay their debts to society.

Defying death threats from Los Extraditables, President Gaviria has proposed sweeping reforms to strengthen the judicial system and ensure that no one is above the law. Determined to guard justice against bribery and intimidation, President Gaviria declared, "The Executive has to offer armed protection to judges and investigators. We shall establish ... protection of the identity of judges and witnesses, [and offer them] the possibility of safe houses."

Barry Trial Showed American Hypocrisy

With this Liberal Party firmly in control of the legislature, it's almost certain these proposals will become law. Colombians are tired of injustice, anarchy and violence. They are also outraged by American hypocritical ambivalence toward illicit drug consumption, recently highlighted by the lenient results of the trial of Washington, D.C., Mayor Marion Barry on 14 counts of perjury, cocaine possession and related charges.

Referring to Barry's conviction on only one misdemeanor count, Colombia's foreign minister, Luis Jaramillo, didn't try to hide from journalists his government's consternation over the verdict, calling it "a judgment that we Colombians cannot understand, that makes us feel alone, that makes clear that neither the determination for fighting drug traffic, nor the costs of this fight, are distributed evenly."

Cocaine consumption is a minor offense — seldom punished — in the United States, but Colombians consider it a killer. Their case rests on the graves of thousands of their innocent countrymen slaughtered by Cartel sicarios financed indirectly by millions of Americans and other consumers who purchase Colombian cocaine.

Steve Salisbury is a longtime Foreign Correspondent for SOF \mathbb{X}

I WAS THERE

Continued from page 22

get up on the curb. How short are you?" asked Roger.

"Roger, I'm just not in the mood, but if you really want to know how short I am ... Well, I'm so short I need a match box to sleep in." We both laughed, but there was something hard and lonely about mine.

After that Roger respected my feelings and we just dug. Finally, it was done. I went and got the body bag and dragged it to the grave site.

"Well, Roger, let's get it over with."

"Wait," he said. "I think we've got some company coming."

And we did. At first just a few, but then more kept coming. People from all over the camp were coming to our area. Groups of two, five and 10. Some soldiers I recognized from the boonies and others I didn't. Most were people I'd never seen before. The base commander showed up in his jeep with a Catholic priest. The tears flowed. I wasn't crying for Sarge. I was crying for the outpouring of affection for a mere dog.

Colonel Bender offered me a folding chair and said, "Sit down son, and put your fatigue jacket on. We'll handle this funeral for you."

The Chaplain stepped up and said words I'll never forget as long as I live. "What we are returning to dust here today was a soldier in every sense of the word. If he has a soul, may it rest in peace."

Then everybody departed as quietly as they had come. Sarge's war was over.

COMBAT CRAFT

Continued from page 9

ies" for "special" treatment. Face it. You are not, through dint of your magnificent eloquence and flawless logic, going to make believers in democracy or proponents of capitalism

AMERICAN PISTOL INSTITUTE

*** THE CRISIS MANAGEMENT SPECIALISTS ***

Take the initiative and dominate your environment. Train with the professionals at API. Learn modern weaponcraft: practical shooting, skillful gunhandling, mental conditioning and applicable tactics with Jeff Cooper and the incomparable API staff.

Consider the API Advantage:

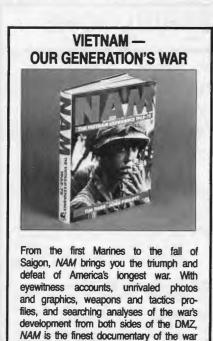
- We originated and have continuously evolved modern smallarms techniques.
- We offer courses in rifle, pistol, and shotgun (machine pistol by departmental arrangement) for every level—introductory, refresher, remedial, intermediate, and advanced.
- Our curricula are based on extensive research into smallarms conflict, both in the past and as now occurring. We teach what happens.
- Our student-teacher ratio is three-to-one on the range and one-to-one in tactical simulation.
- We are a complete private smallarms training facility, encompassing over twenty firing ranges and indoor/outdoor tactical simulators, plus gunsmithing services on the premises.
- We also provide off-campus and customized courses for military, government, law enforcement and private audiences, anywhere in the free world.

WE ARE "THE FIRST WITH THE MOST"

For more information about courses and current scheduling, write:



AMERICAN PISTOL INSTITUTE P.O. BOX 401-S PAULDEN, ARIZONA 86334



9 x 12, hardcover, 650 pps. 100s of photos. #8040 Nam \$39.95 (Add \$3.00 P&H)

Call Toll-Free to Order VISA/MC or C.O.D. 1-800-323-1776, Operator 131 Qr Send Check or Money Order to: SOF Exchange P.O. Box 693 Boulder, CO 80306 out of your captors. It's just not going to happen. Save your breath and your energy. It's better by far to act as if you know nothing about politics or economics and could care even less.

Bounce Back

If you break under torture and sign a "confession" or give the enemy information, whether true or false, military or personal, they've won a round and you've lost. Is it all over now?

No. To repeat: they've won a *round*. Not the fight. Despite the defeated way you feel in body and mind and spirit, you're not whipped. The POWs held in North Vietnam developed an SOP which got them through: If you've broken down, make them start all over again with you the next time, not where they left off.

In his book, When Hell Was in Session, Jeremiah Denton says that it soon became clear to American POWs that the North Vietnamese could break anyone into giving them something. As a senior POW, Denton passed this word, "If you are broken, don't despair. Bounce back as soon as you can to the hard line." In other words, as Denton put it, "We determined that we should resist until they broke us and, when we recovered, make them break us again."

In his book, *The Passing of the Night*, Robinson Risner says that he told POWs who had broken, "Don't sweat it. Most of the rest of us have been through the same thing. Let us brief you and tell you how things are going to go. You'll get your guts back in no time."

In With God in a P.O.W. Camp, Ralph Gaither says that the basic principle was, "Hold out as long as possible, every time. Make the enemy work for everything they get. Don't give 'em anything."

The Code of Conduct provides no guidance on what to do after you've broken, and Denton and Risner and their fellow POWs in Hanoi formed this strategy to fill that void. It is interesting to note that an official Pentagon study group formed after the war recognized this problem and recommended that this "bounce back" theory be officially adopted. It was, and FM 21-78 (Prisoner of War Resistance), which was released on 30 December 1981, says that if you have "failed to live up to your duties and obligations by breaking down, don't let it get or keep you down. If you do, you magnify the matter out of proportion. Recognize what has happened. Your buddies will understand; they've probably been in the same situation. BOUNCE BACK and use the lessons of the past to plan for the future. The enemy wants you to despise yourself; don't do it!"

So, if you're broken, don't condemn yourself and don't give up. Sleep if at all possible and eat if possible. Communicate with your buddies, tell them what



you'll ever read

happened and draw strength from them.

Being a POW is a traumatic, painful, and sometimes terrifying experience. You may receive some scars (mental or physical) that you'll carry for the rest of your life, but most men survive. You can too.♥

DAMNED DIE HARD

Continued from page 37

assault was launched against the bus and the Somali frontier post, covered by the 9mm cannons of the armored cars. Despite heavy machine-gun fire, the children were released, and the kidnappers and 20 Somalis were killed. Sadly, two children lost their lives in this bittersweet success.

Kolwezi: "Operation Bonite"

In May 1978, Zaire was once again the scene of bloody fighting due to tribal wars and economic rivalry. The mineral wealth of Shaba (Katanga) is among the richest in the world. Supported by the Cubans in Angola, the Marxist "Katangese gendarmes" were making trouble for the purpose of re-establishing the Tschombe regime by destabilizing the regime of president-for-life Mobutu Sese Seko Waza Bongo. In the beginning, thanks to his elite Kamanyola division and to a Moroccan expeditionary force sent by King Hassa II, Mobutu held back the "Tigers" of the Congolese National Liberation Front (FNLC) led by Nathanael M'Bumba. Soon however, against a backdrop of terror and massacres, the "Tigers" were driving toward Lumumbashi. In their route lay Kolwezi, a mining town with 2,400 Europeans.

The "Tigers" rapidly pushed back the Zairian armed forces (FAZ), except the 311th para battalion which held the bridge over the Lualaba. Three thousand heavily armed rebels killed the black population, then began to kill the imprisoned Europeans. At Mobutu's request, French President Giscard d'Estaing decided to intervene. The 2nd REP was given the job. On the night of 17 May the regiment left Corsica and flew to Kinshasa. Despite hesitation in Paris and the lack of intelligence, Colonel Erulin, commanding the REP, drew up a plan that took into account the conditions at Kolwezi (16 square miles, heavy bush separating different sectors, residential zones around the center) and local difficulties (Zairian troop transports out of action, U.S. parachutes in poor condition and often useless). Finally, the plan was developed:

• A first wave would jump on the old air club to the north of the town, comprising a headquarters, two companies and the heavy weapons section. These forces were to take the rebel-held post office, the school, the Impala Hotel and the hospital.

• The second wave made up of the remainder of the regiment would jump as

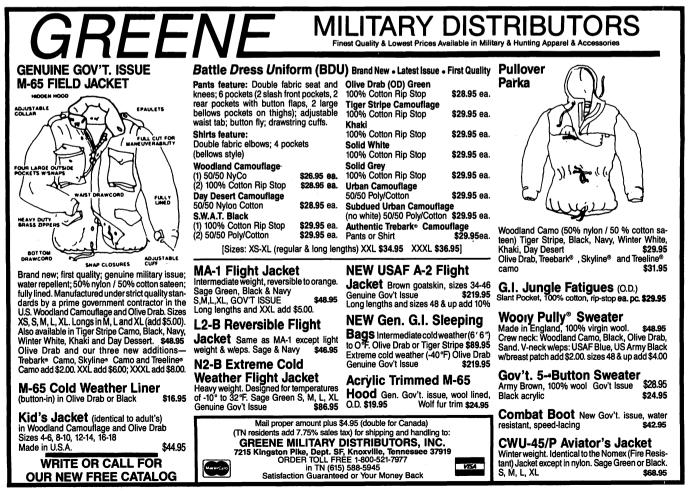
soon as possible to reinforce the first wave.

• After clearing the town, the legionnaires were to join up with the Zairian paratroopers who theoretically held the airfield south of town.

On 19 May, four C-130 Hercules and one C-160 Transall dropped the initial three companies, who immediately drew fire. The legionnaires rapidly overran the "Tigers" and moved into town, where all was horror. There was only intermittent firing, but bodies lay decomposed and mutilated on the road or heaped in piles. On 20 May, after a series of fights in the outskirts, the legionnaires held the town and had released the European hostages. To prevent a counter-offensive, Erulin deployed his forces in strongpoints and patrolled the town. During the following days the legionnaires cleared the Metal-Shaba factory after a heavy fight that required all regimental assets, and created a large security zone. On the evening of the 28th, the "Tigers" had retreated over the Angolan border. The 2nd REP had successfully carried out its mission: 250 rebels killed, two armored cars destroyed, over a thousand weapons captured including two SKZ cannons, 15 mortars, 21 RPGs, 10 machine guns and 38 heavy machine guns. It cost the regiment five killed and 15 wounded.

Madness in Lebanon

The Legion's involvement in Lebanon was in two phases. First was in 1982 during



operation "Epaulard" with the 2nd REP, then in 1983 with the Multinational Forces (MNF) with the 31st Brigade during "Operation Diodon," which served alongside the Italians from the San Marco regiment, and the U.S. Marines of the 1/8th Battalion of the 24th MAU in the hopeless situation in Beirut.

For the 2nd REP, things began on 20 August 1984, when the legionnaires embarked for Beirut. The main task was hardly what legionnaires would prefer: protecting the Palestinians who were evacuating their positions in Beirut and ensuring the dignity of their departure, which was organized by the Lebanese army. Caught between the Syrians and the Israelis, it was a rough task for the legionnaires. As a secondary mission, the Legion was to protect the civilian population and if possible re-establish governmental authority. After a stopover in Larnaka, Cyprus, the legionnaire paratroopers landed in Beirut on 21 August.

The atmosphere was tense; the Israelis refused to give up their positions. The companies prepared for a clash but the Israelis, realizing that it was no militia facing them, gave in. To the west of the wreck-strewn port, the legionnaires replaced the Syrians and the Palestine Liberation Army. In their new positions, they went from surprise to surprise. The buildings of Beyhum Square were protected by earthworks and were veritable bunkers, hiding every possible booby trap

and built to withstand bombardments from heavy artillery and from the air.

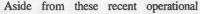
Protecting the PLO

On 25 August, the evacuation of the Palestinians began. Trucks were overloaded with armed men. accompanying women and children. The noise was terrible; a fantasia of hundreds of automatic weapons rocked the city. There were recoilless rifles, mortars, RPGs, grenades and even an AA piece. Wearing brand new battle dress, under the eye of the Israelis, the Palestinians carried their luggage and individual weapons: Kalashnikovs or RPGs for the most part, a few G3s, M16s or Dragunovs, and less frequently, some Scorpions or Ingrams. On 30 August, Yasir Arafat left Beirut. The airborne commandos of the 2nd REP escorted him to the boarding plank of the Atlantis, the Greek ship that would take him to Cyprus. To this point the legionnaires had embarked 4,371 Palestinians.

In May 1983, it was the turn of the 31st Brigade, essentially made up of Legion units, to enter the Lebanese quagmire. In Beirut, the Brigade was composed of the following units: a command and support detachment from the 1st RE, two infantry regiments (2nd REI and 21st RIM [Regiment d'Infanterie Marine — Marine infantry regiment]), an armored regiment (1st REC) and a combat engineer regiment (17th RGP [Regiment genie de parachutistes - airborne combat engineer regiment]). On the second of June, all units were in their assigned sectors. In particular, a detachment from the computer department of the Foreign Legion, charged with developing an effective intelligence evaluation system, and a logistical aid system.

The 2nd REI had the difficult sector that takes in Sabra and Chatillah. The legionnaires multiplied the number of controls and patrols, interceding between the opposing factions. The 7th Company created a commando training course for the Lebanese army at Roumieh. The 1st REC deployed its armored cars in greater Beirut and its outskirts. The various squadrons, in between firing practice, were engaged in the mountain at Faraya and at Roumieh, patrolling on the road to Baalbeck which overlook the Bekaa valley where the Syrians and Israelis faced each other in a heavy silence.

Shortly before being relieved by the paratroopers of the 11th Parachute Division, the legionnaires suffered the first attacks, which reached their climax on 28 October 1983, killing over 200 U.S. Marines and French paratroopers. Starting on 25 August artillery fire flared up, then on 30 August and 7 September were car bombings. Five legionnaires, two senior officers from the 17th RGP, and three soldiers from the 31st Brigade were the price paid for the madness raging in Beirut.





DEFEND YOURSELF



Our right to bear arms has never been under such serious threat. Having succeeded in banning semiautomatic weapons in California, anti-gun activists are aiming for total gun prohibition. That Every Man Be Armed is the outstanding book on the history and meaning of the Second Amendment. The book is essential reading for every gun owner to know and defend his or her rights.

"The book-length version of the bumpersticker, They Can Have My Gun When They Pry It From My Cold Dead Fingers." — ETHICS

"The encyclopedic book on the Second Amendment, it is must reading for all those interested in the right to possess firearms." — DON B. KATES, JR., Esq.

"The most thorough examination of the historical evolution of the right to keep and bear arms. -MUZZLE BLASTS

274 pages, paperback (6" x 9"), index. Item #1160

Order Today! Only \$14.95 postpaid

Tol1 Free 1-800-927-8733 Credit card orders only. 24 hours a day.

LibertyTree: Review and Catalogue 134 Ninety-Eighth Avenue, Oakland, CA 94603 Please send _ copies of book. Full payment enclosed (CA residents add 6.25-7.75% sales tax). Please send me your latest catalogue — FREE! Name Address,

City/State/Zip

Free Your Hands For Vital Activities



Carry your gym or personal gear in these tough, black nylon packs. Duffle bag measures 19" by 11" with handles, shoulder strap and three zippered pockets. Fanny pack and waist pack provide you with hands-free security for your valuables.

#5005 Duffle Bag, Black, SOF logo. \$29.95 #5010 Fanny Pack, Black, SOF logo. \$24.95 #5009 Waist Pack, Black, SOF logo, \$14.95

(Add \$3 P&H 1st item, \$1 each additional item.) Call Toll-Free to Order - VISA, MC only. 1-800-323-1776, Operator 131 Or Send your Check or Money Order to:

SOF Exchange P.O. Box 693 Boulder, CO 80306 missions, Legion units are charged with ensuring French presence, cooperation and training missions, and humanitarian aid. They also carry out joint exercises with the African armies whose governments have defense treaties with France. Thus, Togo and Cameroon have received elements from the 2nd REP and the 2nd REI, under the terms of bilateral agreements.

Regularly, for the Franco-Senegalese "N'Djambour exercise," the 2nd REI and the 1st REC debark at Dakar. The legionnaires also know the Central African Republic perfectly, as it serves as a rear area base for forces in Chad, and many have had the opportunity of visiting the jungle training camp in Gabon, to which country detachments from the 2nd REP and 2nd REI were sent recently during "Operation Shark."

In Pakistan, mine clearing experts from 6th REG alternate with those from 17th RGP in a training program for the Afghans. In Zaire, commandos of 2nd REP recently helped search for a rafting expedition which disappeared in the Matadi rapids, thus breaking new ground in exploring the Congo river. Like their forbearers, today's legionnaires continue to have the whole world for a stage.

Pierre Dufour is a former Legion officer and the retired editor of Kepi Blanc, the official publication of the French Foreign Legion. He has written numerous books and historical essays, and is currently writing a book on American volunteers to the Legion during World War One. 🗮

IN REVIEW

Continued from page 12

major police department in the United States. He produced the highly acclaimed videos Deadly Weapons and Deadly Effects, both of which are used by law enforcement and military agencies throughout the world and are the most popular gun videos ever made.

His most recent effort, Deadly Force, covers a topic of vital interest to anyone contemplating the use of a firearm in self defense. Using interviews with police officers, legal experts and real criminals, together with several dramatic action scenes, Jason explores the ramifications of responding to an anticipated threat with lethal force.

Jason's principal legal authority is Richard Seldeen, a former prosecutor with 23 years trial experience in the Los Angeles court system. Seldeen's broad knowledge of the law brings a great deal of credibility to Deadly Force. Several police officials also discuss exactly what they ask and look for at the scene of a shooting. The folkloric nonsense about dragging the bodies of those you have shot outside the prem-

ises back into the house is covered in detail.

A most enlightening segment of the film is Jason's interviews with several incarcerated criminals and their reactions to the armed homeowners who confronted them during burglaries and other crimes. Although the video's title alone would bring most anti-gun parakeets into violent tremors, they might be surprised to learn why hardened criminals support their efforts to disarm the rest of us.

The dramatic action scenes, used throughout the video to illustrate legal concepts such as "reasonable fear" of either death or great bodily injury, are realistic enough to stir the stomach juices of all except the brain dead.

Jason's dilemma was to distribute a tape with legal advice so generic it would apply to all 50 states with their diverse and often contradictory statutes concerning the use of deadly force. His approach is to provide conservative legal guidelines within which virtually anyone in any state can safely operate. His advice is justifiably cautious and I personally believe that women, in particular, can get away with a great deal more — especially on the street — than Jason indicates.

That small criticism aside - as following Jason's guidelines will certainly keep you out of the legal gray area - Deadly Force is must viewing for anyone who owns a firearm and anticipates its use in self defense.

DESERT SHOWDOWN

Continued from page 59

following a strategy that fixes Iraqi forces in place while economic sanctions take effect. Such a course will become increasingly less tenable to the American public. For his part, faced with slow starvation at home (let us assume for the sake of argument that the blockade is relatively effective), Hussein is unlikely simply to accept his fate. When the situation becomes more clear to him, it is more reasonable to assume he will lash out; thus, the United States must be prepared to fight.

Such a conflict, when it comes, will involve heavy casualties, particularly in the initial stages when the Iraqi armor columns are being halted. Thereafter, U.S. forces can go over to the offensive and cut off the Iraqi forces in Kuwait, then destroy the threat by moving against the remainder.

It is clear that for the present Washington is seeking a low-cost end to the conflict through blockade. Such hopes, however, are at odds with historical evidence and must not be allowed to cloud military realities. The likelihood is that we will have to fight. We had best be prepared to employ

ANOTHER PEACETIME CASUALTY.

You don't have to be in the service to appreciate a good boot. But it helps.

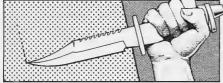
We don't cement our EVA midsoles and Vibram" outsoles to the uppers, we stitch them. That way they can be resoled some day.

Thirty-mile forced marches, maneuvers in Alaska—it's familiar territory to a company

that began outfitting loggers and trappers 54 years ago.

So we weren't surprised to hear a while back that some lieutenants from Fort Lewis were buying our boots and dyeing them.

"Why don't you make these in black?" they asked.



Our 1000 denier Cordura[®] nylon insets bave ten times the tensile strength of leather. And less than half the weight.

That sounded like an order to us, so we had our full-grain



leather tanned black inside and out (that way it doesn't show white at the seams), cut it

One firefighter Seams), cut it said our Thinsulate 'insulation was so good be couldn't tell bis boots were on fire. at the top (so you at the top (so you

can tuck your pants in), and added D-rings (for dress wear).

And now we're even taking orders from raw recruits. All over

the country. But you're not the only people who work with your feet. Think of the police. Firefighters. Letter carriers. We did, and ones who invented the waterproof Gore-TexTM liner seven years ago. We now offer

the full range of service footwear, including the only walking shoes



with components proportioned to size. And with heel wedges designed to disperse shock.

No matter what you do, call Danner for the boots and shoes

to do it in. Because chances are it's not your feet that are killing you. Chances are it's the other way around

Call us for a free brochure or the name of your nearest Danner dealer. 1-800-345-0430.

We were the



ESCAPE FROM KUWAIT

Continued from page 62

toward the ground floor, pausing only to put on my shirt and pick up a roll of film that I had dropped in my haste. As soon as I entered the main lobby I saw several wounded civilians. Many were covered in blood; some also had been badly burned. A large number of the hotel guests, mainly Brits and Americans, were already giving the injured what first aid they could, under the circumstances.

I wanted to get outside and take a closer look at what was happening, but stopped as I began to turn the idea over in my mind and decide whether or not going outside in the heat of battle would be suicidal. I reasoned I would not be able to take any photographs until it got light anyway.

This hesitation was fortunate, because all of a sudden a shell exploded directly outside the main entrance, causing the large plate glass windows, doors and half the concrete structure to blow inward toward the main foyer. It was several minutes before the dust settled and an injured Kuwaiti soldier dragged his wounded mate through the gaping hole that was once the main entrance to the hotel. I rushed to his aid. His friend had had it - half his head was blown away and most of his brain was hanging out of a huge hole which was once the base of his skull. Blood and bits of bone dripped onto the floor. His gallant friend, who had dragged him this far, was also in a bad way. He had been shot several times in the back. I could have gotten my clenched fist into one of the many holes. He died five minutes later.

I wanted to get a better look at what was happening so I raced up the stairs to the roof of the hotel. On my arrival I found that one British and two American journalists were already there, and they moved to one side to give me enough room to lay beside them on the flat roof. We watched the battle for several hours and as the sun slowly came up it was possible to distinguish the Iraqis from the Kuwaiti soldiers.

Although greatly outnumbered, the tiny Kuwait army gave more than a good account of itself. Iraqi soldiers were pinned down on a beach for some two hours while the Iraqis, using British-built Saladin armor, bombarded the Kuwaiti barracks where most of the soldiers were dug in. There were many dead Iraqi soldiers lying in the streets, and tangled metal that had been military vehicles, along with at least two burned-out helicopters which were so mangled that it was impossible to identify what type they were. There was thick black smoke rising high in the air from buildings and burned-out vehicles; it had been a hell of a fight. The only visible resistance against the superior Iraqi forces with their armor, infantry and helicopters was now the accurate fire from the Kuwaiti snipers who were concealed among the rubble of the city.

It was obvious that things could only get worse and this was verified to us when several Europeans told us of atrocities carried out by the Iraqi soldiers. There were eyewitness accounts of captured Kuwaiti soldiers, many of whom had been wounded, being executed on the spot. And a German woman was allegedly raped before her husband's eyes. We had to get out of Kuwait and make for the safety of Saudi Arabia before we were also killed or taken as hostages. By this time we were aware that 35 British soldiers acting as military advisers to the Kuwait army had already been captured and flown to Baghdad.

At the time of this writing, the Iraqis are attempting to seal the borders and are on the lookout for American and British citizens. If you are a Brit or a Yank they want your blood; they don't care if you are a man, woman or child, they will either kill you or take you hostage, depending on what mood they are in. I cannot give any details on how we escaped across 200 miles of desert and bypassed Iraqi checkpoints and tank columns, because these routes are still being used and friendly Arabs are risking their lives attempting to set people free; in fact one passenger on this flight has just informed me that a group of Brits in a convoy of cars crashed through one of these checkpoints, and one member of the party was killed. All I can say is that there are a lot of brave men over there risking their lives daily so innocent people will be free from the butcher of Baghdad.

The British Victoria Cross and the American Congressional Medal of Honor are the highest honors for valor in the face of the enemy that our two countries can award to our servicemen. I do not know whether the Kuwaitis have an equivalent, but I can tell you that I have seen deeds worthy of both. Kuwait's young men were showing the highest degree of bravery in the face of the enemy. Unfortunately most of such medals would have to be awarded posthumously.

There are rumors circulating that the Iraqis had an easy time — they did not. Although I cannot begin to estimate how many were killed, there are many bodies lying in the streets and inside burned-out armor and trucks; perhaps that is why they carried out reprisals against the gallant Kuwaiti soldiers and civilians who courageously defended their country against this Hitler of the Middle East. As soon as I can raise the cash to replace my equipment I will be returning to the Gulf to report the facts and hopefully watch the U.S. and British air force kicking their arses back to Baghdad.

— Alan Malcher, England 🎗

only \$119.95

plus \$3.50 S & H



TAC-LINE 550 CORD DISPENSER

PASSPORT T-SHIRTS



CORD DISPENSER

Backpackers, Hunters, Military, Campers, Boaters, Climbers. At last, a unique, patented, prepacked dispenser puts 50 feet of indispensable 550 lb, test nylon 7-strand parachute cord at your fin-gertips. Tangle free, ready for use. Self-contained blade allows total one-hand operation. Knot tying chart shows how to use 550 Cord. Unique ambidextrous Cordura® nylon case attaches with dual ALICE clips. 8 oz.

Select: (01) Camo w/OD cord, (03) Black w/Black cord. TLC5(), Tac-Line with Case \$17.95

PASSPORT T-SHIRTS

If you've ever dreamed of traveling to the far corners of the world and stopping off at some of the more exotic – even slightly dangerous – watering holes, then we've got something for you. Made in USA. 100% cotton T-Shirts feature colorful fascinating designs that set your imagination soaring. M, L, XL.

BONE CELLAR - ZANZIBAR Not for the squeamish. This underground saloon is located beneath an old fortress, interlaced with a maze of old tunnels and passageways. PST2 \$12.95

HUMPS - TANGIERS, MOROCCO An institution since the 1940's. Noted for its legendary Gin Martinis and hot American jazz. PST4 \$12.95

FLYING TIGERS BURMA ROADHOUSE -RANGOON

Established in 1946 by several pilots from the A.V.G. (American Volunteer Group) who flew P-40's in WWII. PST9 \$12.95

MEKONG RIVER YACHT CLUB No such chub, but a very real place. PST1 \$12.95

RUSSIAN MIG-25

Mikoyan MIG-25 was Russia's response to the proposed U.S. B-70 bomber. Now, it's used as a Mach 2.8 high altitude photo-reconnaissance aircraft. **PST24** \$12.95

FRENCH FOREIGN LEGION LEOPARD PARATROOP CAMO FATIGUES

The real McCoyl Created in 1952 for the French Para Battallion (BEP) battling in Indochina against Giap's forces. Genuine French Mil-Spec, 100% heavyweight ootton twill, dyed and printed to spec with impecable attention to details. Sizes: (03)M, (04)L, (05)XL. FLCI(), Leopard Camo Coat \$80.00 FLCI2(), Leopard Camo Trousers \$65.00

BRASS 7.62mm BULLET PEN Handmade in W. Germany. P31707 \$19.95



intensity discharge will discourage most attackers up to 20 feet. Uses two 9-volt batteries (not included). Safety switch. LED indicator light and all necessary labeling.

GUARDIAN Security Products • Dept. SF12 8350 North 7th St. • Phoenix, AZ 85020 COD & Credit Card Orders - Call: TOLL FREE 1-800-527-4434

SOLDIER OF FORTUNE 83



The Steiner 15×80 Observer.

For border observation, security surveillance, or forward observation there is an increasing need for a high power binocular with low light level operation capability. The Steiner 15×80 Observer is the *high power* that is selected by armed forces and special operations groups worldwide. Built by Steiner, the 15×80 Observer uses many of the current U.S. Army's M-22 low light level capability features. The 15×80 is now available with optional laser filter and compass or reticle systems.

TEINER

The Steiner 15×80 Observer is built in strict accordance to MIL-I-45208, the most uncompromising quality control specification in the military optics business. For more information, contact Bert Fein, Director of Government Sales.

STEINER The sharpest eyes in the field.

U.S. Marketing Office: Pioneer Marketing and Research Inc., 216 Haddon Ave., Westmont, NJ 08108. Phone 1-(800) 257-7742 (In NJ (609) 854-2424). FAX: (609) 858-8695



WORLD RALLIES

Continued from page 64

1,500 man navy manning 15 small warships.

Qatar will open for the first time military facilities to U.S.-led multinational forces.

Saudi Arabia itself has an army of 38,000 plus a paramilitary National Guard of 56,000; a 7,000 strong navy; air force of 16,500. Weapons include 550 main battle tanks, 180 aircraft and eight frigates. Reportedly, some 58 out of 70 Kuwaiti warplanes fled during the invasion of that country and are now with Saudi forces.

Uncle Sam — To date more than 100,000 men and women committed to the Gulf. Ground forces include the 82nd Airborne Division, two brigades of the 24th Mechanized Infantry Division, a brigade of the 101st Airmobile Division and essentially a division of Marines. About 36,000 sailors and naval airmen are aboard 45 warships either in or heading for the region. The fleet comprises four aircraft carrier groups with 300 planes — and the battleship Wisconsin. Another 180 combat planes are in Saudi Arabia, including 22 Stealth fighters.

— Bob Poos 🎗

SPEC OPS

Continued from page 65

ing weather — especially if USAF aircraft are involved. They may also infiltrate with an A-Team on a recon mission to collect weather intelligence.

Para-rescue Commandos: These troops are usually SCUBA qualified so they can jump in anywhere to rescue downed aviators. In case immediate rescue isn't possible, they go in with a heavy load of ammo. An A-10 or F-15 squadron doesn't leave home without them.

USMC:

Force Reconnaissance: Force Recon teams go in in advance of a main Fleet Marine Amphibious Force, infiltrating by air (static line at extreme low altitude or free-fall), small boat (Zodiacs or sea kayaks) or by swimming (SCUBA, LAR-5 or surface swimming). Their mission may go beyond recon, including raids against critical targets in support of the main Marine force. If the Marines land in Kuwait, Force Recon will be there waiting — and leading.

Besides Force Recon, the USMC has been actively training individual Marines in SOF tactics — the days of "Hey diddle diddle, straight up the middle," are definitely gone for the USMC.

NAVY:

SEALs: NAVSPECWAR — Naval Special Warfare — units are made up of SEAL teams and special support personnel: highly trained air crews, small boat crews to handle the Sea Fox infiltration craft, communications and intelligence specialists, etc. SEAL teams have already deployed to the Gulf for blockade duty: They'll form the raiding parties that will capture any blockade-running Iraqi tankers. Instead of sinking supertankers carrying tons of crude oil, the SEALs will deliver the big ships to safe ports in the southern Gulf.

SEAL teams are also likely to be used for raids and reconnaissance along the Kuwaiti and Iraqi coasts, and reports out of Britain are that SEALs landed in Iraq approximately 15 August on a recon mission. Sometimes criticized for lacking infantry skills, the SEALs "lack of commitment," to put it politely, to standard infantry tactics gives them flexibility Army and Marine SOF units may lack. It also makes them quite unpredictable.

COAST GUARD:

Coasties have been getting a lot of live-ammo training lately, thanks to the drug war, and they know how to organize a boarding party. USCG ship and air crews are actively involved in small boat training with Army SF maritime operations teams. USCG personnel have already deployed to the Gulf to serve as "prize crews" tasked with piloting captured supertankers to friendly harbors. Also expect USCG rescue teams — HH-3 helos with CG rescue swimmers on board — to supplement USAF and Navy rescue teams in event of major air operations.

A lot of training, new equipment and thinking, coordinated by the multi-branch Special Operations Command, have radically changed the U.S. Special Operations Forces over the past decade. Look for SOF to bring you the most accurate reports of their employment in the Gulf War.

- Chuck Fremont 🏾

GOIN' MOBILE

Continued from page 69

them.

In St. Louis, a resourceful DLA official bought every bottle of sun screen lotion from K-Mart and other cut-rate outlets in the area for shipment to the men and women in Saudi Arabia.

Besides the DOT's reserve fleet of ships, this mobilization is drawing on the Civil Reserve Air Fleet (CRAF), another civilian/military reserve organization created in 1951. General Johnson got immediate authority to requisition 17 civilian passenger planes and 21 cargo aircraft to use in Desert Shield. There were no immediate cancellations of commercial airline schedules, said the Air Transport Association. Cargo Carriers were not immediately affected because this is a slack season for freight shipments, the association said.

However, that could change if Defense Secretary Cheney invokes CRAF 2. Under CRAF 2, the military could requisition 79

CREDIT CARD USERS

SPEED DELIVERY BY CALLING



TOLL-FREE 1-800-237-2559

IN FLORIDA, CALL: 1-800-282-0646



already in service which, when the crisis erupted, included 13 "maritime prepositioned" ships; eight "fast sealift" vessels which move at 33 knots; and 13 "afloat prepositioned" ships already in the Indian Ocean loaded with ammunition, medical supplies and other material for combat requirements.

The logistics requirements of Desert Shield are awesome. In the first two weeks alone, more than two billion pounds of ammunition, weapons, food, medical gear and other military supplies moved to the approximately three divisions of U.S. troops in the area. While virtually all the troopers, except for Marines, went by air, 95% of the supplies had to be sent by water.

"We've moved a Midwestern city the size of Lafayette, Indiana, or Jefferson City, Montana, said General Hansford T. Johnson, CO of the U.S. Transportation Command. "And we've also moved their cars, trucks, food, household goods and water supply.

The airlift for Desert Shield in the first two weeks exceeded demands of the entire Berlin Airlift of 1948 and in relative terms the combined air/sea lift supplying the prodigious demands of U.S. forces in Vietnam.

Mobilization forced the Defense Logistics Agency to open 24-hour-a-day emergency supply centers nationwide.

DLA personnel began ordering such items as tens of thousands of malaria prevention pills and \$50 million worth of chemical warfare masks and protective clothing. DLA told three uniform factories to switch from producing standard jungle green camouflage uniforms to black, white and sand colored cammies, 400,000 sets of them.

In St. Louis, a resourceful DLA official bought every bottle of sun screen lotion from K-Mart and other cut-rate outlets in the area for shipment to the men and women in Saudi Arabia.

Besides the DOT's reserve fleet of ships, this mobilization is drawing on the Civil Reserve Air Fleet (CRAF), another civilian/military reserve organization created in 1951. General Johnson got immediate authority to requisition 17 civilian passenger planes and 21 cargo aircraft to use in Desert Shield. There were no immediate cancellations of commercial airline schedules, said the Air Transport Association. Cargo Carriers were not immediately affected because this is a slack season for freight shipments, the association said.

However, that could change if Defense Secretary Cheney invokes CRAF 2. Under CRAF 2, the military could requisition 79 civilian passenger planes and 108 cargo ships. In the final stage, CRAF 3, which can only be called during a national emergency, the military fleet would be expanded by 258 passenger planes, 217 cargo craft, and 31 Boeing 767s which would be used for medical evacuation purposes.

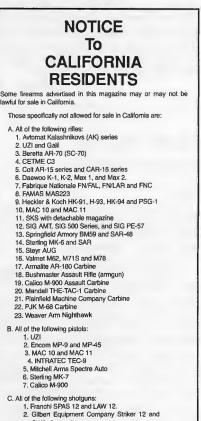
The U.S. commercial surface trans-

For the Man Who Likes His Comforts



You make no excuses for your habits, so why not do them in style? Mug is he-man sized at 12 oz. to keep coffee hot. Sturdy ceramic with hefty handle. White with red and black SOF logo. Ashtray is thick ceramic to withstand bumps and heat. Three grooves securely hold cigarettes. Gold rim with red SOF logo.

#7070 SOF Coffee Mug, \$6.95
#7110 SOF Ashtray, \$4.95
(Add \$3 P&H 1st item, \$1each additional item.) Call Toll-Free to Order - VISA, MC only.
1-800-323-1776, Operator 131
Or Send Check, Money Order, COD to: SOF Exchange
P.O. Box 693
Boulder, CO 80306



SWD Street Sweeper 3. Encom CM-55

SOLDIER OF FORTUNE MAGAZINE portation system of railroads and truck fleets has "not even been challenged" by Desert Shield, said Gen. Johnson.

Railroads have a long history of switching practically overnight from peacetime to wartime status and commercial trucking, for all the money Congress spends on making highways strong enough to stand pounding from 18-wheelers, plays an insignificant role in national defense.

"Even in an all-out war," military requirements would take only 2% of the nation's trucking capacity," Johnson said.

Activated reservists will fare better upon their return to civilian life than did their brethren in previous conflicts. Some of them not a great deal better, to be sure, but at the very least all are assured of a return to the jobs they held when mobilized. There was no such policy in World Wars I and II, Korea and Vietnam.

Otherwise, their status while on active duty depends on the employer. Nationally, employers are about evenly split on whether they will continue to pay reservists salaries while they are on duty in the Persian Gulf area. In all cases, including Federal government employees, the employing agency has the right of decision.

A nationwide poll of 62 large employers reveals that 46% of them plan to continue reservists full pay but usually for a limited time. Some will pay full salaries for periods ranging from three weeks to three months, while others pay compensation for up to four years with adjustment for consideration of military pay and with some periodic reductions. The other 54% of employers simply shut off pay when a reservist leaves the job.

But the Soldiers and Sailors Relief Act, which guarantees job preservation, does more than merely that. It, for example, limits interest rates on loans to reservists to 6%. And there are some other lesser benefits based on individual cases and needs.

Regardless of what measure you use, the government is giving today's soldiers a fairer shake than in the past.

— Bob Poos 🎗

FREE ENTERPRISE FREEDOM FIGHTERS

IN last month's Bulletin Board, we reported that the government-in-exile of Kuwait is recruiting mercs with solid military credentials for action in the Kuwaiti Resistance. From the initial reports we're getting on Kuwaiti Partisan operations, it looks like you should pack a basic load of U.S. \$100 bills if you plan to get involved.

Apparently the Kuwaitis, who are long on cash but short on anti-armor weapons, are destroying Iraqi tanks by the following tactic:

1. A white flag is displayed to the tank crew by the Kuwaiti guerrilla leader, along

with a fistful of U.S. dollars, U.K. pounds, or Saudi Riyals, large denomination only please.

2. The tank commander and "G" leader negotiate a reasonable fee (approximately U.S. \$1,000 cash or other hard currency equivalent, no plastic) for the tank crew to take a break outside of the tank.

3. Cash is exchanged; crew exits tank.

4. Kuwaiti guerrillas empty a gas can down the turret hatch, followed by a match.

Everyone is happy. No one dies; the tank is destroyed for the approximate blackmarket cost of a cheap anti-tank weapon. The normal intermediate step of a weapons purchase is avoided, costing an arms middleman some profit. Think of the practical advantages if this anti-armor strategy catches on. Cash is a lot easier to carry (and jump — ever exit a C-130 with a Dragon pack?) than AT weapons. It's a lot quieter to employ, good for night and unconventional warfare operations. And it creates a new slot on a Special Forces team: CPA NCO.

-Chuck Fremont 🕅

GULF OF OMAN

Continued from page 61

portion of their training, firing 870 Remington and 590 Mossberg shotguns; .45s and M16/M203s.

Dunnagan, when asked why Marines volunteer for sea duty, replied, "No better way to see the world and for the adventure."

We picked up LCpl Eric Toth, from Niantic, Connecticut, whom Dunnagan had selected for the photo session, and moved to a small isolated deck for the photo shoot. As expected, the Corps cooperation was superb, though I got the feeling toward the end that good LCpl Toth had no intention of considering a modeling career after he got out of the Corps. Unfortunately, by the time I got back the November cover had already been selected so Toth will have to settle for his photo on page 60. Time was running out, so Dunnagan hustled me up to the Vulture's nest where I could observe carrier landings and take-offs. (By the way, Captain, I sincerely apologize for screwing up your workout schedule). Duly awed by the efficiency of the whole operation and especially the young flight deck crew, I snapped several rolls of film and climbed aboard the C-2 Greyhound for the flight back to the air head.

I spent a couple of more days unsuccessfully trying to link up with the Kuwaiti resistance, and then headed back home for the SOF Convention.

I want to express, formally, my appreciation to all on the *Independence*. I'm sure I speak for all SOFers in wishing them good luck. Kick ass, guys!

— Robert K. Brown 🏾 🕅



Before Midnight December 31

As part of an advertising test *Dunkap Boat Mig.* will send any of the above size boats to any reader of this publication who reads and responds to this test before midnight, December 31. This test has been commissioned by the *International Boat Exchange*. Each Boat Lot No. (2-26 PVC), is constructed of tough high density fabric (resistant to abrasions, sub-freezing temperatures, sunlight, salt & oll), and has electronically welded embossed seams, nylon safety line grommeted all around, heavy duty oar locks, equipped with attachments for a motor mount to handle up to a 2½ h.p. motor, 4 separate air chambers for extra safety in 4-man, self-locking safety valves (includes a combined hand/foot inflator/deflator bellows style pump), has hull identification numbers per the United States Coast Guard Boating Standard, and is recommended for marine, ocean and fresh water recreation, camping, fishing or a family fun boat. Each boat will be accompanied with a LIPETIME guarantee that it must perform 100% or it will be replaced free. Add \$7 handling & crating for each boat ordered, *Dunkap Boat Mig.* pays all shipping (Continential USA). There is no other monetary requirement. If your order is received within the next ten days you will receive FREE a nugged water sport (waterproof) digital wristwatch second, minute, hour, date and month). Lights up at night, and is accurate to the 10th of a second each year. Should you wish to return your boat you may do so for a refund or exchange. Any letter postmarked after December 31 will be returned. LIMIT: one (1) boat per address, no exceptions. Send appropriate sum together with your name and address to: Test Dept. #A181, *Dunkap Boat Mig.*, 517 W. Garfield Ave., Glendale, CA 91204. Or for fastest service from any part of the country call FREE before midnight seven days a week. Have credit card ready.

CALL TOLL FREE 1-800-637-3823 Ask operator for BOAT TEST #A181 Before midnight 7 days a week. Have credit card ready



SUPPORT AFGHAN FREEDOM FIGHTERS GIVE THEM THE TOOLS TO FINISH THE JOB.

The Afghans have driven the Soviet Army from their country, but the war's not over; they still have to get rid of the Communist puppet government.

SOF's AFGHAN FREEDOM FIGHTERS FUND has raised and spent over \$150,000 for things like tactical radios, mine detectors and various special projects; the need is as great as ever. We need to send them the tools to finish the job.

Send your donation to: AFGHAN FREEDOM FIGHTERS FUND P.O. Box 693 Boulder, Colorado 80306

None of the funds collected go to staff salaries or administrative expenses. Donations are NOT tax deductible, and for that reason all the more appreciated.



THE ADVENTURE CONTINUES



Over 100 pages of high quality and functional gear: genuine military clothing and equipment for outdoors, survival and the streets. Send \$3.00 for copy of our full color catalog.

Name:	
City:	P
State:Zip: Mail This Ad To:	
U.S. CAVALRY	B
WORLD'S FINEST MILITARY AND ADVENTURE	
DEPT. SF-12 2855 Centennial Ave., Radcliff, KY 40160	-9000
PRIVACY 1	?
Avoid BIG BROTHE	
Best techniques for creat COMPLETE PRIVACY!	B
Avoid Surveillance, Eavesdropp	ing G
Become "Invisible" to Investigation	tors Å
 Stop Generating Financial Reco Communications Privacy., Phon 	ius i
How to Stay Out of Governmen	t Files \$
 Begin Eliminating Negative Rec How to Create Helpful New Rec 	
Generating Quick Cash Income	
 Hiding Your Assets Privacy Alternatives "Low Privacy Alternatives 	
Privacy from Taxes Nomadic	
 Multiple Addresses Hideouts, Deep Cover 	H.
How to "Disappear" PRIVA	ST ST
ALL THE PRIVACY YOU WANT — and MOREI	
Don't wait! Order TODAY!!	G
ONLY \$18.95	PF
EDEN PRESS	Fea
11623 Slater "C", Box 8410-AP, Fountain Valley, CA	92728 tha
Your S Regular P&H, \$2.00 (Pleader Choice Choice FIRST CLASS, \$5.00 to	
(California residents please add 6%)	

6" long. Hi-tech plastic makes it invisible to metal detection. Fighting handguard protects your hand from injury. **BIOMECHANICAL ADVANTAGES.** ncreases punching force 6.8x, choking 9x, ressure uses 89x over the unaided hand. DAPTS TO ALL MARTIAL STYLES. eveloped by 8th degree black belt & Green Beret to improve any fighting style. Block, throw, strike, choke—**Magnum** does it all. OORDER: Ju-jo & Manual \$21.95. Training video \$29.95. Spike-plug \$3.00. Sheath \$10.00. TO: ParaCombatives Box 7039 Dept SOF Evanston, IL 60201 he Big Ones! low this is knife... **Special Sale!** Both for \$39.95 eautiful rosewood handles and brass handquards. iant Bowie Authentic style modeled with the original in nind. 14-3/4" overall with an unbelievable 10-1/4" heavy auge carbon steel blade. Leather sheath. \$22.50 \$22.50 rkansas Toothpick Nobody will pick a bone with this. he biggest toothpick knife we have ever seen. 18" overall. 2-1/4" double-edged blade. Leather sheath. \$22.50 end check or money order for immediate shipment! Add 3.00 for shipping. III. residents add 7% tax. Visa/MC call oll-Free 1-800-843-4105. In Illinois 1-800-225-2501. Money back guarantee if not pleased! Ballard Cutlery Dept. SF-12 1495 Brummel Ave., Elk Grove, IL 60007 CORPORATION ESSORS TO NUMRICH ARMS WORLD'S LARGES UN PARTS SUPPLIERS RESENTS ITS NEW #15 CATALOG aturing an inventory of over 350 million gun parts ouse. A 500+ page catalog with exploded drawings t are invaluable to the gunsmith or hobbyist. Comrcial, military, antique and foreign gun parts any exclusively available from us) are listed and priced along with accessories, surplus & specialty Send latest Book Catalog — FREE. items. A veritable encyclopedia of gun parts, this catalog will pay for itself time and time again with information and time saved in identifying parts U.S. \$ SURFACE FOREIGN -\$10.95 AIRMAIL WRITE FOR QUOTE send GUN PARTS CORP. BOX SOF12 W. HURLEY, NY 12491 914-679-2417 TELEX 145 331 FAX 914 679 5849

Ju-jo

MAGNUM

MAGNUM FACTS

World's only

compliance

Weighs 4 oz

keyholder.

impact-garrote



Zip

Name

Address

State

City









Complete East Geman/Soviet Set

Identification Shield-bronze with red and multicolor cloisonne. A beautiful work with KGB motto in raised letters below Soviet Shield. (approximately 3% x 1% inches)

Badge Wallet - Full leather with die cut insert for badge. KGB shield is embossed in gold on wallets front. Inside identification papers holder.

Identification papers - Written in Russian and German (translation provided). Raised lettering and thermograved red soviet seal. Space for photo.

This is a limited offer-there will be no more sets after our present stock is depleted. (your funds will be immediately returned to you if we are unable to fill your order.)

> Complete KGB identification set \$49.95

Mole Ltd Box 4000-67 New Orleans, LA 70178 Sold as a collectors item only Allow 4-6 weeks for delivery

MISSOURI	
WILDERNESS CATALOGUE COMPANY	F
rd To Find Military Surplus Items W MILITARY ISSUE DODLAND CAMO BDU's es XS-XL nts	
W MILITARY ISSUE WOODLAND CAMO or M65 FIELD JACKETS es XS-XL	
W MILITARY ISSUE M65 FIELD CKET LINERS es XS-XL\$16.00	SPI BAY SC/ Iten \$39
W MILITARY ISSUE WOODLAND CAMO or BOONIE HATS es 7, 7½, 7¾,\$11.00	•
TO ORDER CALL: 1-800-969-8124 Mastercard and Visa Accepted ease include credit card expiration date)	SF
end \$1 For Our Complete List of litary Gear, Clothing & Equipment (Redeemable with First Order)	SA Ite \$5
sfaction Guaranteed! Add \$3 for shipping and han- g for orders under \$50.00. FREE SHIPPING & HAN- IG FOR ORDERS \$50.00 & MORE. AL and Hi add 15%. customers add 6% sales tax. Checks, money orders cashier's checks accepted.	
MISSOURI WILDERNESS CATALOCUE COMPANY — SOF 52 N. Lindbergh Blvd St. Louis, MO 63114 1-800-969-8124	SCOT CLAYI Item # \$175.0
IONNAIRES RVIVAL	
DT KNIFE	T mu su an Th re.
NOUTING.	01

Model K-99-A

Double edge 440 stainless steel blade. Full tang one piece construction, Leath-

er sheath with quick release snap and

metal boot/belt clip. Money Back Guaranteed If Not Fully Satisfied!!

WESTBURY SALES CO. DEPT. BK-12-SF 156 Post Avenue, Westbury, New York 11590

From time to time, we make our list of

customers' names and addresses

available to carefully screened com-

panies to send announcements of their

If you prefer not to receive such mail-

ings, and want your name on our sub-

scriber list only, please write us, en-

Please address your request to: SOLDIER OF FORTUNE

Attn: Customer Service

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS:

products or services.

closing your mailing label.

Mt. Morris, IL 61054

P.O. Box 348

Ha

NE

WC Siz

Pa Shi

Set

NE

OD

Siz

NE

JAC

Size NE OD Size

(Ple

.

Mi

Sati

dlin

DLI мо and

236

LEG

SUF

BO

ONL

^{\$12}

Add \$



LEGENDARY

ARMS, INC. EPRODUCTION KNIVES AND SWORDS

THE HOUND DOG

55-9

Sniffs Out Hidden Transmitters

broughtout the world today, corporations, professional n, and businessmen are spending millions annually to inre privacy in their offices and homes where important plans o policy making decisions are discussed and formulated e "HOUND DOG" is a wise investment for anyone who has ison to believe that an eavesdropping device is now hidden. may be hidden in the future, in either home or office. No den, can escape detection by the "HOUND 006" The "HOUND DDG" is an advanced electronic instrument

designed for the sole purpose of locating hidden transmitters An average size office or room can be thoroughly searched in only a matter of minutes The "HOUND DOG" snifts out any transmitters hidden in pictures, walls, desks, chairs, etc., regardless of their operating frequency The "HOUNO DOG" is simple to use. Single knob adjust-

ment calibrates the meter and any transmitter signal received is indicated by the meter movement. By simply sweeping the probe past walls, chairs, pictures, desks, etc. the presence of any transmitter will cause a rise in the meter reading. The meter reading will continue to rise as the probe approaches the transmitter

We believe you will find the "HOUND DOG" outperforms most other units selling for several times the price. This item has been built since 1962. Each one is backed by a 3-year warranty by us.





Will stop the .357 Magnum, 9mm and 00 Buck. Meets and exceeds "Threat Level II-A" tested in accordance with the NILECJ-STD-0101.01. Weighs 23/4 lbs. Fits easily under T-shirt.



Front & Back Protector.\$190.00 ppd. Detachable Side Panels. \$40.00 ppd. Officially tested by the U.S. Government Edgewood Arsenal at the Aberdeen Proving Grounds under the U.S. Department of Justice Standards. State height, chest and waist measurements.

MATTHEWS POLICE SUPPLY CO.

(a division of David Matthews, Inc.) P.O. Box 1754 Dept, SF Matthews, N.C. 28105 Ph. (704) 847-8793 FAX: (704) 847-4447

ADVERTISER



Suite 315 Davie, FL 33324 Telephone (305) 472-0472

UNIQUE AND IMPRESSIVE

REGA 3, INC.

elegantly embroidered directly onto high quality polo shirts, sweats and jackets. Participate in color selection of not only the item, but the insignia itself. Turn color into subdued. It's your choice.

Send for brochure/price list. Custom design work available for unit orders. Perfect for reunions. Write or call today!

OPERATION

JUST CAUSE

EDITION:

THE HUNTER **8** THE HUNTED

FINALLY, the secrets of the **BOUNTY HUNTER!** Written by a **BOUNTY HUNTER!** Learn how to find anybody or anything by reading actual case histories and the step by step text of how to FIND PEOPLE WHO DON'T WANT TO BE FOUND.

The BEST SELLER on the art of earning your living by HUNTING PEOPLE FOR BOUNTY. No blown out of proportion exaggerations, no phony fiction. This book is not for WANNABES or MOVIE **BUFFS!** This is the **REAL LIFE** text used by professionals worldwide, now available to you. Updated annually to let you in on the latest secrets and techniques! Get yours now by sending \$18.95 in cash. cashier's check or money order only to:

> Leeward Press P.O. box 230362 Portland, OR 97223

American Pistol Institute77 Brigade Quartermaster83 Collector's Armoury77 Cutlery Shoppe13-20 Danner Shoe Mfg.81 David Steele Ent. Inc.85 the Dec

PAGE

Della Press	:82
Doubleday Book	Club7
Dunlap Boats .	
Dutchman, The	
Executive Protection	Cover 3
Frank's Center, I	Inc
Greene Military	Dist78
Guardian Prod.	
Heckler & Koch	IncCover 4
Kaufman's West	Cover 2

ADVERTISERS INDEX

L.L. Baston Co
Liberty Tree Network80
Mil-Time
National I.D. Center79
Paladin Press3,10,11
PCS-USA
Pioneer & Company84
R.H. Westermeier
Shotgun News76
Slick 5027
SOF Back Issues92
SOF Exchange 21,31,74,75,77,80,86
Thompson Cigar Co85
Your Supply Depot, Ltd23
SUPPLY LOCKER
Alpha Publications
American Schools90
Auto Ordnance Corp89
Ballard Cutlery88
Brigade Security
Forces

Eden Press	.88
Gun Parts Corp	.88
Ideal Studios	
International	
Military Antiques	.88
Jimmy Lile Handmade Knives	89
LRRP Security Services	
Leeward Press	.91
Legendary Arms, Inc	.90
Matthews Police Supply	.91
Missouri Wilderness	
Catalogue Co	.90
Mole, Ltd	.90
Nat'l. ID Center	.89
Para Combativ	.88
Rega 3 Inc	.91
T-J Jeweiry Co	.89
U.S. Cavalry Inc	.88
USI Corp	.90
Westbury Sales	.90

MORE SOF BACK ISSUES ... STILL THREE FOR FREE

Buv just six back issues of SOLDIER OF FORTUNE MAGAZINE for \$30 and we'll throw in 3 FREE ISSUES of your choice. OR buy nine back issues for \$45 and we'll send you THREE FREE ISSUES PLUS A BLACK SOF BINDER to keep all 12 in. That's a \$70 value for just \$45. And we'll still give you FREE DOMESTIC POSTAGE. (Foreign Orders: add \$3 1st issue, \$1 each additional.) Act Now! ALL issues are available except #2 & #3. Single issues \$5.00 each. Here's just a partial list:

#1 Summer 1975: U.S. Vietnam Vets Attempt to Fight for Saigon; CIA Assassination of Trujillo; Col. Hoare & His Mercs in Angola.

#4 Fail 1976: Vietnam Vet First American KIA in Angola; SOF Interviews CIC of Rhodesian Army; American Merc in Israel

#5 Winter 1977: Ralph Thorsen: Modern Bounty Hunter; Terror in Beirut - An Inside Look at the PLO; SOF Interviews Sir Robert Thompson

#6 Spring 1977: SOF Recon: Action in South Africa: NRA Survival School; Paramedics in Guatemala.

#7 September 1977: American Merc Destroys Cuban Espionage Ring; SAC Errors in VN Airwar Operation, Part 1; Rhodesia: "Castle Keep."

#8 November 1977: South Africa Army Prepares for War; Israel Defense Force; SOF Interviews Mike Echanis; SAC Errors in VN, Part 2.

#9 January 1978: Africa Is Burning; A Professional Soldier Evaluates CIA-Cuban Exile Ops; Freelancing in Cambodia.

#10 March 1978: Bounty Hunting in Africa; Grey's

Scouts; Rangers at Tet; Walther P-38K #11 May 1978: Mercs' Togo Assassination Try; Thai Army General Speaks Out; Cubans Torture U.S. POWs in Vietnam.

#12 July 1978: French Foreign Legion Today, Part 1; H&K Assault Rifle; South African Commandos.

#13 September 1978: French Foreign Legion, Part 2; SOF Interviews Cambodia's President-in-Exile; Mike Echanis: Hands vs. Guns.

#14 November 1978: French Foreign Legion, Part 3; SWAT in Action; South African Strike in Angola.

#15 January 1978: Jeff Cooper's "Gunsite"; SOF Interviews Gen. John K. Singlaub; SOF Rides with Rhodesia's Armed Corps.

#16 February 1979: In Memoriam: Mike Echanis; French Foreign Legion Update; American Rides with Grev's Scouts

#17 March 1979: U.S. Navy Seals, Part 1; SOF Jumps With Confederate Airborne; Colorado NG Shows Regulars How

#18 April 1979: U.S. Navy SEALs, Part 2; Tommy Gun; Rhodesian Ranch Security; W.E. Fairbairn: Grandfather of SWAT.

#19 May 1979: SMG vs. Pistol; AK-47 & Its Variations; Soviets Slam SOF.

#20 June 1979: Death in the Night in Vietnam; Col. "Bull' Simons Engineers Iranian Jailbreak; OPFOR: The Friendly Enerny.

#21 July 1979: BATF Gestapo; Combat Tracking Techniques; Fighting for Keeps; My Fights Against Fidel #22 August 1979: Mad Mike's Mercs in the Congo; Saigon: The Toughest Beat in the World; Handgun Stopping Power.

#23 September 1979: World Practical Pistol Championship; Duel of Master Snipers; South African Motorcycle Troops.

#24 October 1979: White Devil of Mozambique; Sidewinder SMG; Contact Lenses for Shooters.

#25 November 1979: Chopper Jobs; Nicaragua: The End; In Memoriam: Col. "Bull" Simons; Return to Parris Island.

#26 December 1979: Korean Combat of Nerves; SOF with Border Patrol; Strategist Plots WWIII.

#27 January 1980: Stakeout: Rizzo's Raiders; Field Gear Needs Face Lift; Cobray School.

During SE Asian War; Soviet Black Berets

Plans; West Germany's GSG 9; Will Volunteer Army Fight?

SOF Interviews Afghan Rebel



Leader; Angolan Border Fire Fight.

#31 May 1980: Bushmen — Montagnards of South Africa; Kings of the Khyber Rifles; Khe Sanh; Camerone #32 June 1980: Vietnam Delta Ambush; Wolf Pack Skipper; RSA's Cuban Killer.

#33 July 1980: MGs for Rent; Vietnam: Why We Went, Why We Didn't Win; SOF Takes a Dive.

#34 August 1980: Gunfight at Fort Hustler, RVN; SOF: Contact in Rhodesia; Marine Desert War Exercises

#35 September 1980: Assignment Afghanistan; In Cuban Waters: SAS Dares and Wins.

#36 October 1980: Jihad in Afghanistan; Soviet Special Forces: Shot in the Heart.

#37 November 1980: SMGs Find Home on the Range: Bringing Smoke on SWAPO; Stunt Pilot's Plot.

#38 December 1980: Vietnam: Howard's Hill; Morocco's Desert War; Ruger's Mini-14.

#39 January 1981: Sharpshooting with Chairman Jeff; Anatomy of a Combat Knife; Cambodia: Journey into Hell

#40 February 1981: AK-47; Hanoi's Hit List; Recruiting Scams; SOF Convention Report.

#41 March 1981: Morocco's Murderous Marauders; Cold Weather Operations; Escape & Evade from Angola. #42 April 1981: Afghanistan's Winter War; SAS at War

in Malaya; Betrayal in North Korea. #43 May 1981: Sex & Psywar; Marine Recon; SOF

The Punch for the Crunch.

#45 July 1981: Making War Movies; Angola: The War the World Forgot, Part 1; Vietnam Experience.

#46 August 1981: Angola, Part 2; Ulster Defense Regiment; Marine Recon.

#47 September 1981: SOF Tests the UZI; A Day With Nicaragua's Jackals; Red Trail in Africa.

#48 October 1981: South Africa's Boys in the Bush; USMC Gears Up for the Future; U.S. Army Ranger School.

#49 November 1981: The War in El Salvador; Our Man in Beirut: IPSC Nationals.

#50 December 1981: "Rebel' in Rhodesia; French Foreign Legion; Nightmares from 'Nam.

#51 January 1982: Laos —The War That Never Ended; Springbok Raid Grabs Russians; Leatherwood SMG.

#52 February 182: Thailand's Battle Road; 1981 SOF Convention; Killing for Mother Russia; USSR's Awesome AGS-17.

#53 March 1982: Seychelles Merc Fiasco; H&K G-11 Caseless Gun; 1981 SOF Shoot; SOF Interviews Israel Galili

#54 April 1982: Rough & Ready Army Rangers; Capt. Dring's Private Navy; Vinnell's Saudi Arabian National Guard

#55 May 1982: Beyond Angola's Border; Leatherwood State-of-the-Art Scope; Air Assault into LZ Hell.

#56 June 1982; FN FAL; Alexander Solzhenitsyn Speaks Out; SOF Uncovers Sidearm Snafu.

#57 July 1982: Make Mine M14: Soviet Surrogates at U.S. Army National Training Center; USAF Spectre. #58 August 1982: American Merc in Lebanon; M249

SAW; SOG in Cambodia. #59 September 1982: CETME MG82; Southern Philip-

pines' Shadow War; Spanish Foreign Legion. #60 October 1982: Death on Africa's Skeleton Coast;

Bullets and Ballots in El Salvador; SOF's Thai Balloon Jump.

#61 November 1982: SOF Inside Afghanistan; M16 and Military Marketeering.

#62 December 1982: Global Warfare Special ---SBS and SAS in the Falklands; Lebanon; Afghanistan.

#63 January 1983: War in South West Africa; Life and Times of Hilaire du Berrier; Taiwan's Tunnel Vision.

#64 February 1983: SOF Fires AGS-17; Gringo in El Salvador's Bush; Britain's Gurkhas.

#65 March 1983: Peru's Weird Warriors; SOF Convention '82; Viet Vet Salute.

#66 April 1983: Bloody la Drang; SOF and the KGB; China's American Hero; SOF Three-Gun Match.

#67 May 1983: AKS-74; SOF Looks at LRRPs; CIAs Korean Caper.

#68 June 1983: Appointment in Angola; USS Ranger, MX Peacekeeper

#69 July 1983: Operation Hastings, RVN; Central America - the War on Our Doorstep; Inside Free Angola.

#70 August 1983: Costa Rica; Faikland War Weapons; Ivan's Armory.

#71 September 1983: Crisis in Central America; Correspondent Hitches Up With the Cavalry in II Corps; Soviet RPK-74.

#72 October 1983: SOF Goes to the Movies - The Final Option and Blue Thunder, Richard M. Nixon on El Salvador; Korea Waits for War.

#73 November 1983: SOF Joins Marines in Lebanon; Bob Denard, Master Merc; Yanks in Honduras.

#74 December 1983: SOF Exclusive Reports on War Around the World From Afghanistan to Angola.

\$5.00

\$5.00

FREE

\$5.00

3rd Issue #

6th Issue #.

9th Issue #.

12th Issue #_

\$5.00

For The Issues Indicated Above (\$5 each)

Staffer Inside Afghanistan #44 June 1981: SOG Special; POW/MIAs in SE Asia; SOF Back Issues, Dept. SF1290 • P.O. Box 693 • Boulder, CO 80306 Numbers): 2nd Issue #. \$5.00 \$5.00 \$5.00 5th Issue #. FREE FREE 8th issue #. #.

I Have Enclosed \$45 For 12 Issues and a Binder (a \$70 Value)

11th Issue #_

4th Issue 7th issue 10th Issue

□ I Have Enclosed \$30 For 9 Issues (a \$45 Value)

#28 February 1980: Shootout: .45 vs. 9mm; Only U.S. POW to Escape

#29 March 1980: Soviet Nuclear

#30 April 1980: Texas Airborne NG;

YES, Send	me (Write	In Issue
1st Issue	#	\$5.00
4.4.4	**	

#.

I Have Enclosed \$_____

Exp. Date: ____

City, State, Zip .

Name _

Street

\$5.00

s Add: \$3 for 1st issue; \$1 Each Add'l. is

____Signature

Visa or Mastercard Orders: Number .



INTERNATIONAL INVESTIGATORS' NEWSLETTER: Two issues \$2.00. Licensing Guidebook (PI's, FFL's weapons) \$14.95. Police Badge Catalog \$1.00. Eagle, (S)Box 6303, Corpus Christi, TX 78466. (158)



WANTED FOR PUBLICATION, war stories, poems, plays, songs, art, photography. Send to: Silent Warriors, Box 414, Whitby, Ontario, Canada L1N 5S4, (158)

ELECTRONIC SURVEILLANCE. Complete construction plans from the worlds most acclaimed designer of electronic spy equipment. Free Catalog. Wilson, PO Box 5264, Augusta, GA 30906. (161)

EAST GERMAN CAMOUFLAGE! Rain Pattern/Rice Fleck Suit \$85.00, Camo Poncho/Shelterhalf \$35.00, E German Helmet \$48.00. A.H.A. Box 21606, Denver, CO 80221. (158)

COMBAT VESTS for M16, M14, UZI, Galil, AK47, shotgun. Milspec in OD, black, woodiand camo. \$1 Catalog. FMCO, 1525 Moon Terrace, SOF, Medford, OR 97504. (158)







PRIVACY AND SECURITY

WE VIDEO

SPY-TECH VIDEO

This exciting video demonstrates all of the following items and reveals information not available elsewhere about surveillance and countersurveillance techniques and equipment.

Watch as each product is demonstrated, learn how they can give you the "edge." Products covered include:

- 40,000 volt Stunlight
- EAR-200 contact microphone
- "Bug" detectors
- Telephone security devices
- Body wire detector

Т

NEW

LASER

- Special radios Telephone recording systems

V CAMERA

MICRO SURVEILLANCE

CONTACT MICROPHONE

- Long distance microphones
 Briefcase recorders

- Night vision
- Telephone scramblers
 - Bulletproof vest

Size of a cigarette pack. Includes cable and small 3" B&W monitor. Pin hole lens will see through a 4" hole. Camera can be hidden almost anywhere and has built in lens and microphone. See and listen. Can be hooked up to a VCR. Complete Set **\$699.** (Ship/Insur. \$10.)

FAR-200 contact microphone with built-in amplifier can clearly hear

a baby cry through a solid wall, Recording jack provided. Ideal for

search and rescue teams. Earphones and 9 volt battery included. Weighs only 4 oz. Reg. \$295. Current Stock ONLY \$199. (Ship/Insur. \$10.) (See warning.)

- Micro camera system
- Spy paper
 Sub-micro recorder
- Miniature laser gunsight
- Body wires And morell!
- \$14.95 (Ship/Insur. \$3.) Free! \$20 discount coupon included with purchase of the video.

Spy-Tech Video Catalog

SHOTGUN MICROPHONE This hand held directional microphone is coupled with an amplifier

and headphones. Good quality. Range varies with conditions. Retail \$499. OUR PRICE \$249. (Ship/Insur. \$10.) (See warning.)

BULLETPROOF VESTS

Stops .357 magnum and 9mm pistol. High quality, made from 18 layers of Kevlar. Rated Class IIA. Protects front and back. These vests are comparable to others at over \$400. Special Purchase Sale ONLY \$269. Call now! (Ship/Insur. \$10.)

Optional Hardplate available stops 9mm submachinegun. \$99. (Ship/Insur. \$5.)

TELEPHONE EAR

This device enables you to listen to sounds in your home, office, warehouse, etc. from any telephone in the world. Just attach to telephone line, call number, enter ID code and listen. Reg. \$399. SALE \$249. (Ship/Insur. \$10.) (See warning.)

WORLD'S SMALLEST MICRO-CASSETTE RECORDER

Will fit inside a pack of cigarettes. The full featured RN-36 records for up to 90 minutes per side of a standard microcassette and comes with the tack microphone, earphone, speaker/amplifier. Best microrecorder available. RN-36 Reg. \$349. SALE \$299. (Ship/Insur. \$7.50)

BUG DETECTOR

DL-1000, hand held detector, goes with you anywhere to sniff out "bugs" in offices, homes, etc. L.E.D. bar graph indicator leads you right to the RF source. Audio verification circuit confirms the presence of a real "bug" which prevents false alarms. \$695 (Ship/Insur. \$10.)

BODY WIRE & UG DETECTOR TransTec silently vibrates when it

detects a hidden RF transmitter. Can also be used to "sweep rooms," Small as a pack of cigarettes. Reg. \$795. SALE \$695. (Ship/Insur. \$10.)

VOICE CHANGER

Fits over the handset of any telephone and electronically changes your voice to protect your identity. **\$298.** (Ship/Insur. \$5.)

WARNING NOT TO BE USED FOR SURREPTITIOUS INTERCEPTION OF ORAL COMMUNICATIONS. ALL EQUIPMENT IS SOLD SUBJECT TO PUBLIC LAW 90-351, TITLE III, IB U.S.D., SECTION 2511, ALL LOCAL, STATE AND FEDERAL ORDINANCES, RULES, REGULATIONS, ETC. IT IS THE SOLE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE BUYER (NOT THE SELLER) TO CONSULT LEGAL COUNSEL FOR INTERPRETATION OF ANY LAWS APPLICABLE TO THE AREA OF INTENDED USE.

SPY-TECH VIDEO CATALOG



Lightweight combination of a rechargeable flashlight and stungun. Carry 50,000 volts of protection with

you day or night. Security that's always in your hand when you need it. Complete with Charger SALE \$149. [Ship/insut, \$5.]

BODY WIRE TRANSMITTER

EP-151 transmits your voice or other sounds up to 1,000 feet away to the matching receiver (included) with this small (cigarette pack size) crystal controlled VHF transmitter. Reg. \$399. SALE \$299. Complete (Ship/Insur. \$10.) (See warning.)

WALKIE TALKIE

Model VHF-30 is a powerful and compact, 4 channel, 5 watt VHF crystal controlled radio. Only 6" tail. Range up to 7 miles line of sight. Built-in rechargeable batteries. High quality throughout. Comes with one channel installed, charger, and belt clip. **\$329. each.** (Ship/Insur. \$10. per pair)

Exclusive! VHF-30 with Optional Built-In Scrambler. Keeps scanners, etc. from understanding what you say over the radio. Installed \$595. each. (Ship/Insur. \$15. per pair)

TELEPHONE SCRAMBLER

The only way to protect your phone conversations is to scramble between the two parties. The SCRAMBLER has over 13,000 access Codes, fits over handset, totally portable, uses 9 volt battery. Minimum of two required. Reg. \$395. SALE \$299. each. (Ship/Insur. \$10.) Higher Level Scramblers from \$2,600. each.

PHONE RECORDING SYSTEM

Totally silent, starts and stops automatically, our exclusive, specially modified, selectable 8 or 12 hour long play recorder everytime any telephone on the line is used. Records both sides of the conversation. (See warning.) Long Play 8 Hour Recorder \$125. (Ship/Insur. \$7.50) Autostart \$59.95 (Ship/Insur. \$3.50) SAVE — BOTH UNITS ONLY \$165. (Ship/Insur. \$10.)

Optional Alligator Adaptor Clips for attaching anywhere on the line, **\$10**, [Ship/Insur, \$3,50]

"Telephone 'Taps' and 'Room Bugs, How They're Done, How To Defeat



This video clearly demonstrates in great detail how easily wiretapping and room bugging can be done and what to do to protect your privacy. A leading expert in the field of countersurveillance and privacy protection walks you step by step through the process of how

eavesdropping is done.

This video will give

Them"

This could destroy your business...or your life!

you the knowledge that normally would take years and several thousand dollars to learn from someone "in the business" if you could get them to reveal their tricks. This is truly forbidden knowledge that isn't available anywhere else. Shows in detail many of the devices that could be used to invade your privacy.

- Demonstrates many of the detection devices available.
- · Honest answers about what's really out there.
- What to look for and where to check. This exclusive video tells it all! This is information that many people would rather you didn't have. Privacy is your right. Don't let

others invade your business or personal life, find out how you can protect yourself today.

Telephone Taps' and 'Room Bugs,' How They're Done, How To Defeat Them" Available in VHS format only. Reg. \$99. DIRECT \$49.95. (Ship/Insur. \$4.)

Executive Protection Products, Inc. — The Professionals 1325 Imola Avenue West ■ Suite S ■ Napa ■ California ■ 94559 ■ (707) 253-7142 MasterCard 🗉 VISA 🗉 American Express 🗉 COD 🖬 24 Hour Voice Mail Order Desk 🔳 Fax (707) 253-7149



aluminum housing. Usable range over 200

yards at night. I" dot at 100 yards. Only weighs 3.5 oz. WITH batteries, just 4.5" long. Weaver style rings included. Fits rifle, pistol, shotgun with different mounts. Batteries run 16 hours continuous. Pressure switch activated, only on when you need it. Reg. \$399. SALE \$299. (Ship/Insur. \$10.)

HELIUM NEON TUBE LASER GUNSIGHT

The FA-6 is the world's smallest true helium neon tube laser gunsight. More powerful than the diode laser. 6" long, uses two 9 volt batteries, built in weaver rings, weighs 11 oz. Reg. \$399. SUPER SALE ONLY \$275. (Ship/Insur. \$10.)

PROFESSIONAL COUNTERMEASURES SYSTEM

For the detection of "RF bugs," hidden microphones, carrier current, video cameras, laser listening devices, telephone eavesdropping modifications, and transmitters to 1.5 GHz. This is the most complete package that you can buy for under \$15,000. CMS-3 Complete with Detailed Manual \$2,995. (Ship/Insur. \$30.)

BRIEFCASE RECORDING SYSTEM

Records from up to 30 feet away. Microphone and microcassette recorder totally hidden even when case is open. Top quality leather case. Reg. **\$600. SUPER SALE \$299.** (Ship/Insur. \$20.) (See warning.)







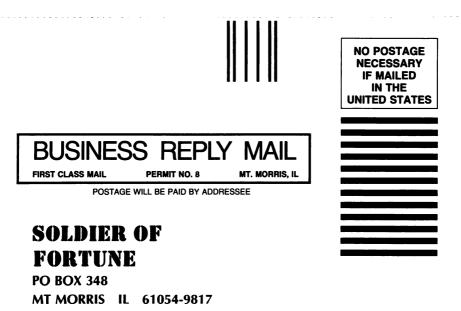
By Telephone!

			NO POSTAGE NECESSARY IF MAILED IN THE UNITED STATES
BUSINES	SS REPL	Y MAIL	
FIRST CLASS MAIL	PERMIT NO. 8	MT. MORRIS, IL	
POSTAG	E WILL BE PAID BY ADD	RESSEE	
SOLDIER	OF		الي الجريفية (المسلمان). المسلمان في المسلمان المسلمان المسلمان المسلمان المسلمان المسلمان المسلمان المسلمان ا المسلمان المسلمان الم

SOLDIER OF FORTUNE

PO BOX 348 MT MORRIS IL 61054-9817

հվեսովվեստերիներիներիումներիների



hillionillionililiolililiiliiliiliiliiliili



FIRST CLASS MAIL PERMIT NO.A-453 PORTLAND, OREGON

POSTAGE WILL BE PAID BY ADDRESSEE



DANNER SHOE MFG CO PO BOX 30148 PORTLAND, OR 97230-9907

Ավուհակովովելինութերինովելութերին

NO POSTAGE NESSESSARY IF MAILED IN THE UNITED STATES

FREE DANNER BOOT CATALOG

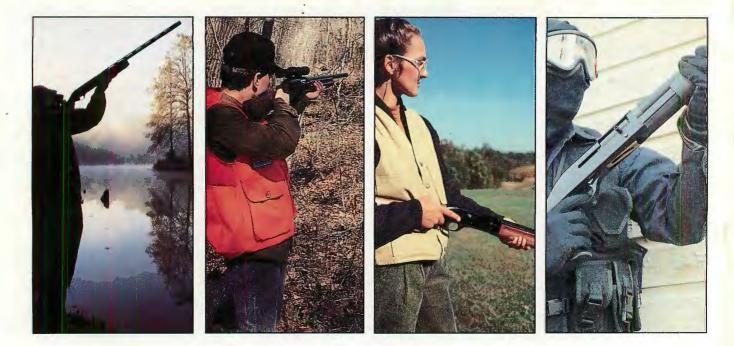


Select your new boots from our detailed full-color catalog, showing the complete selection of styles and sizes. Call us toll-free:

1-800-345-0430

from 9 to 4 Pacific time, or mail this card today for your FREE Danner Catalog.

SF LName	Phone	#
Address		
City	State	Zip



The complete line-up.

Benelli M1 Super 90 A defensive firearm, a utility shotgun, or a dependable sporting arm, all describe the M1 Super 90. The Benelli inertia recoil operating system means fast-firing, reliable function with all types of 12 gauge shells, from light 2 3/4 inch field loads to the most potent 3 inch magnums. Special ghost ring sights are now options on the M1 SLUG and DEFENSE models. The M1 Super 90 FIELD model unites the quick handling M1 receiver and tough polymer stock with a wide choice of sporting barrels. A complete set of screw-in chokes gives the M1 FIELD unmatched versatility for hunting under the toughest conditions imaginable.

The Benelli Black Eagle is a premium grade sporting shotgun that combines the advanced technology of the M1 and Montefeltro Super 90 system with the classic design of vintage Benelli shotguns. The special two piece receiver of steel and aluminum means unmatched strength and enhanced balance. A distinctive high gloss walnut stock and gold plated trigger round out the fine lines of this select class shotgun. Black Eagles come in a variety of barrel lengths with a complete set of tough screw-in chokes. A new Black Eagle SLUG gun is now available with a 24 inch rifled barrel and scope mounting base on the receiver top cover.

Benelli Montefeltro Super 90

A direct descendent of the M1. the Montefeltro uses the same simple and reliable operating system. There is no complicated gas system to collect grime and powder residues. No complex linkages or pistons to clean or maintain. Like all Benelli shotguns, the Montefeltro disassembles completely without tools for easy cleaning and maintenance. The unique Benelli loading system lets you change a shell in the chamber without emptying the entire magazine. Something you'll appreciate if you need to change loads or want to safely unload the chamber. With the special buttstock adjustment kit the Montefeltro and Black Eagle shotguns can be easily customfitted to any shooter.

The Benelli M3 Super 90 Combination Pump/Auto

joins the unique features of semi-automatic Benelli shotguns with a traditional pump action favored by many law enforcement agencies. Rugged, reliable, and easy to operate, the M3 can be quickly converted from autoloading to pump by flipping a single spring-loaded ring in the forearm. The M3 functions with all standard shotgun loads as well as gas grenades, flares, and rubber ammunition. Designed to operate under the most demanding conditions, the M3 is now available with a tough folding stock and special ghost ring sights for fast target acquistion.



Advanced semi-automatic shotguns for sporting, law enforcement, and defense use. Available only at your Authorized HK Dealer, for the location nearest you call (703) 450-1900.

